

FINDING MY DESTINY

Season 2

#1

"Let's forget the baggage of the past and make a new beginning."

It's been 8 months since my husband and Avery made up, well I should say since they were forced to make up and I wish I could say our lives have been rosy ever since but I'd be lying. I had to quit my job because honestly I felt I was getting paid for nothing especially considering the amount of maternity leave I've had to take since I started at that job and now that we are expecting baby number 3, I'm tired.

Li: please don't look at me like that

Its 22:45 and he just walked in from work.

That's how its been ever since we found out we are pregnant, he works like a maniac all in the name of securing our future. I got up from the

couch, taking the empty tub of yogurt with me and headed to the kitchen

Him: Abongiwe please

Me: your food is in the warmer, there is a 6pack of castle lite in the fridge so you should be sorted

I threw the empty tub in the bin and dragged my heavy self upstairs. I've grown tired of repeating the same thing to him, I appreciate that he works so hard to provide for us but I'd rather be a middle class person with a husband that gets to eat dinner with us every night than to be a bored rich housewife whose husband is never home. I checked on the kids before heading to bed and even when I got in bed, I kept tossing any turning. 5more weeks and this boy will be out of me and I swear he will be the last one. 3 kids is more than enough now. I'm 26, I can still find another job. Limile walked into our bedroom almost an hour later, I heard shuffling

around before he got in bed, pulling me closer and I just relaxed and let him be

Him: I'm sorry

Me: hmmm

His apologies have become like water off a duck's back because he keeps repeating the very same thing he apologizes for.

Him: I just spoke to daddy on the phone, he has forced me to go on paternity leave as soon as the baby arrives

Me: hmmm

I moved away from him and turned on my side with my back towards him. I love him, there is no doubt about that but I'm tired of fighting a losing battle when it comes to his work. He didn't speak again and we eventually fell asleep. The next day I woke up before him, prepared his work clothes for him as I usually do then headed downstairs to make breakfast for him.

I'm not ready for my daughter to go to school yet, she isn't even two years old and I love having them around and they give me a sense of purpose because Nikiwe just does the cleaning and laundry while I take care of my kids and my husband.

Li: morning

Me: hey

I dished up for him, placed the food on a tray then placed it before him on the counter since that's where he decided to sit

Him: thank you

I nodded my head and continued with the oats I was preparing. This is how our mornings have been lately, we hardly talk and when we do, either we fight or its brief

Usi: Dada!

I don't even know why she was up so early but

the way she screamed, you could tell that she was surprised to see her father. She ran to him and he picked her up

Li: morning daddy's princess

My back was still turned to them but I couldn't miss the sounds of her giggles. She is such a daddy's girl. They had their conversation which was made up of mostly baby talk and Li was truly entertaining her

Li: my angel

I still blush every time he calls me that. I turn around and our eyes meet, as much as I didn't want to smile, I ended up smiling

Li: I love you

Usi: yavu

We both chuckled then he kissed his daughter's forehead before putting her on the counter

Me: I have my doctor's appointment today

Li: I'll be there

Me: hmmm

He got up, approached me then held my waist and kissed my lips. His forehead was against mine so when he broke the kiss, he didn't move away

Him: I love you and I won't forget. I'll be there

Me: I love you too

Him: are you sure?

I nodded, he pecked my lips again then let go of me. After he had left for work, his son woke up, I dished up for them, let it cool off while Nikiwe bathed them. I can do it all but Bending over the bathtub to give two toddlers a bath can miss me. As I was feeding them, my phone rang.

Me: little brother

Laz: we are almost the same age

Me: almost doesn't count. How are you and why

are you not at work?

He laughed. My siblings are still the center of my world and our relationship has gotten so strong over the past couple of months

Him: I'm on my way there. I want you to meet someone

Me: is she your girlfriend?

Him: no. Yes. I mean no, she is a friend

I laughed

Me: are you sure she is just a friend?

Him: I'm sure sis. Can I bring her over on Friday?
After work

Me: yeah sure. Your niece and nephew would love to see you

Him: I miss my babies. Kiss them for me and please keep an open mind when I come over on Friday. Please

Me: uhm OK how old is she?

Him: we'll talk later. I'm at the office. Love you sis

Me: love you too

That conversation left me feeling a bit uneasy, Lazola better not come here with a woman old enough to be his mother and call her his friend. My appointment with the doctor was at 12 so after feeding my kids, I took a long relaxing bubble bath. My body was in knots, I'm overdue for a trip to the spa, I'm in need of their hands on this huge body of mine. How I've gone from size 32 to 38 in just 8months is ridiculous, its probably why my husband hasn't touched me in 4months, I don't even feel comfortable being naked around him anymore. Eventually I got out the bathtub, cleaned it and went to get dressed, I wore a white long boobtube maternity dress, a peach cardigan and peach slippers. Shoes have been a thing of the past with this pregnancy. I

called Liyana as I was applying my make up, she is scheduled for her third month appointment. I put the phone on speaker and continued with applying my mascara

Liyana: hey babe

Me: hey lover doll. How are you?

Her: I'm drained. Morning sickness has me good today

Me: aw shame babe. So you are skipping the doctor's appointment?

Her: yeah. Shaun is here taking care of me

One thing that has kept my friendship with Liyana going is that I never comment on her relationship with Shaun unless she asks me to because one minute she is hating him and the next day, she is getting foot rubs from him

Me: oh alright

Her: we are not back together though

I chuckled softly while shaking my head

Me: we'll talk later. Love you

Her: let me know when you are back, I want to bring Ziya to come play with Usi

Me: alright

When I walked into the doctor's office, I was shocked to find my husband already waiting there, I didn't see his car in the parking area so I thought he had forgotten again. I've had to go through numerous of these appointments without him

Me: I didn't see your car

Li: I took an uber, some lady crashed into my car this morning so its being taken in. I should have it back by Friday.

Me: oh let's go in

We exchanged greetings with the doctor, she checked my health status and that off the baby

Dr: your blood pressure is too high and its putting the baby in distress. If you don't relax, you might just go into early labor

I sighed heavily, would early labor be such a bad idea though? I mean I'm exhausted, this baby is heavy and I'm feeling heavily

Li: is there anything you can recommend to help lower the blood pressure

Dr: Mrs Hadebe I'm putting you on bed rest until you give birth. I don't want you doing anything, I don't want you stressing about anything, I just want you to relax and enjoy what's left of this pregnancy.

Li squeezed my hand tightly as we listened to our champ's heart beat causing me to get all emotional

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

2

"Sometimes you need to press pause on everything and remember why you started."

The doctor's appointment put a damp on my mood, even when my husband offered to take me out for lunch, I wasn't up for it

Li: 5 more weeks my angel

Me: I want to go home and sleep

Him: OK then let's go home and sleep.

I looked at him with confusion, usually he forgets the appointment and when he does pitch up, he is always in a rush to get out of here

Him: don't look at me like that

Me: I didn't say anything

Him: do you need anything before we go home?

I shook my head. We had to use my car since his is getting repaired. When we got home, the kids were even shocked to see him

Oyintando: Dada

He crawled towards us then stood in front of his father before falling to the ground. At nine months, he thinks he should be walking already but its not happening. I think Usithandile is putting pressure on my baby boy because she runs all over the house leaving him behind. We stayed in bed all day, just the two of us, reminiscing about our life before the kids. Five weeks flew by very quickly and as much as Limile was still a workaholic, he was home for dinner but missed breakfast half the time because he would leave early. It was better than nothing, I could see that he was putting in effort to make our marriage work. The weird part is that him cheating on me never crossed my mind, I don't know whether I was in denial or what but his behavior towards me never changed, yes he worked a lot but I believe its just work. So here I am, in the worst kind of pain

and being told to push because this baby wants to exit. I'm tired, I'm sweaty and I'm not trying to put myself through anymore pain

Me: I can't do this

Oyama: yes you can. Just one big push and the head will be out

I keep shaking my head, I really don't have the energy to push this baby out anymore, why couldn't they do a c-section?

Li: come on my angel. We are almost there

He kisses my forehead, if only he knew how much he isn't helping the situation

Me: voetsek this is all your fault

Li: yes baby it is. I take full responsibility but shout at me when my son is here

I take in a deep breath and push with everything in me, the spirit bomb of pushes and that sound that melts a mother's heart fills the room

Oyama: you did it

Me: clean him up and bring him to me. Not his father but me. He hogged the other one for hours before I got to see him

Oyama and his nurses break into laughter and all my husband does is kiss my dry lips

Li: I love you so much

Me: no more babies please

Him: OK my angel. He was our last one

This time around the whole Hadabe slash Smith entourage didn't come but it was just my parents and their significant others, my siblings and Liyana and her kids. Its still a crazy crowd. My son is cleaned up and placed on my chest. I take one look at him and my heart leaps

Li: I make gorgeous chocolate babies

Me: he looks exactly like Oyintando. Both my kids don't look like me

Him: uweak kalok wena sthandwa sam

He placed a soft peck on his son's face while I give him an unimpressed look then he kisses my cheek

Me: Stholokuhle

Him: Stholokuhle Othandwayo Hadebe

Me: I love it

Him: and I love you

Our home was now even more chaotic, Usithandile still fought for daddy's attention, Oyintando just wanted to eat sand and crawl around the backyard while Kuhle cried 24/7. He didn't care whether it was day or night, he just cried. Even Usithandile wasn't this bad

Me: I feel like I'm going to lose my mind

I had just put him down for a nap, he was 3weeks old now and such a crier

Li: you need a break

Me: yes I do but first I need a nap. Watch your kids

I left him and found myself asleep in the first guest room I found. I didn't have the energy to go up the stairs. Babies are a nightmare. Later that week Lazola came to visit with his "friend". He had canceled the other time so I was only going to meet this girl now

Me: Niki did you prepare the pasta

Niki: yes I did, chilled the wine and juice as well

Me: Thank you. I had completely forgotten

She flashed me a smile, I was glad she was still with us despite how much my husband and I keep making babies. I changed Kuhle's diaper then took him to the lounge, Lazola's car had just pulled up

Li: this is exciting

Me: only because you like other people's

business

He stuck his tongue out at me and I leaned over and sucked on it then kissed him making him moan seductively

Me: behave

Him: I can't. You just made me hard

I laughed, told him to get the door because he can't behave. When Lazola walked in, it took everything in me not to be judgmental but I just couldn't. I placed Kuhle in his sleeper and got up

Laz: hey sis, bhut Li

He did a manly hug with Limile then hugged me before kissing my cheek

Me: hey Laz, uright?

I wasn't asking about his wellbeing, I wanted to know if he was mentally OK. This makes sense why he said I should keep an open mind but I

can't hey

Laz: ndiright mntase, how are you? Where are my babies?

I cleared my throat as an indication that he is being rude

Laz: oh snap where are my manners. Abongiwe, Limile this is my girlfriend Mila. Mila this is my sister and her husband.

Only now did I hug this Mila child, I say child because she looks 15 and Lazola is 23.

Li: its a pleasure to meet you Mila

She smiled innocently as I led them to the lounge.

Me: what would you like to drink Mila?

Mila: anything is fine.

Me: wine?

She looked at Lazola as if asking for his

permission or something

Laz: Mila isn't at the legal drinking age yet.

Me: I see. Come help me please Laz

Li: I'll help

Me: no! Stay and introduce Mila to your kids

Lazola followed me to the kitchen

Laz: keep an open mind sis

Me: she is a child Laz

I whispered sharply. Mom wouldn't approve of this and I feel like I'm being dragged in the middle of it

Him: she is 17.

Me: still a child.

Him: I love her sis. Just get to know her and you'll realize how mature she is

Me: are you fucking her?

He kept quiet

Me: Lazola Zikhali

Him: no. We are doing other things but I'm not having sex with her

Me: hmm

We got the drinks, served Mila and Li then Nikiwe announced that dinner was ready and we sat down to pray and eat

Li: so where are you from Mila?

Mila: Durban and PE. We lived in PE until I was 13 then we moved here

Li: really? I'm from PE as well. My wife is the one from KZN

She smiled then nodded, she is cute, beautiful in fact and she sounds nice

Me: and what is your surname?

Mila: Khumalo. Lumilana Khumalo

We continued to get to know her, she really is a nice girl but I sense that trouble is going to come my little brother's way. Especially because she has an older brother who is even older than I am. After dinner Lazola had to drive her home because her curfew was at 10pm

Me: it was nice to meet you Mila

Mila: it was nice to meet you guys too. I had fun today

We exchanged hugs, I whispered in Lazola's ear that we are still going to talk about this then they left

Li: I like her, she is nice

Me: that relationship is going to be a disaster

Him: just because she is younger than him by what...6 years. 6years isn't bad

Me: its not bad when she is 24 and he is 30.
Right now its bad

Him: well I like her for him. She has a good head on her shoulders

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

3

"Once in a lifetime you meet someone that changes everything"

I don't know whether it was the birth of his son or the forced paternity leave but somehow I have my husband back. He is helping out with the baby, spoils me and spends as much time with the kids as possible. Kuhle is now a month old, still screams like there is no tomorrow but he is so freaken adorable.

MaNtombi: I don't think your mother likes me

My dad and MaNtombi were here to see Kuhle and it just so happened that my mom and uncle Lubanzi are also here. My mom is just one dramatic woman

Me: ignore her, that's what I do 80% of the time

Her: how do I ignore someone that keeps treating me like a maid? I must pick up after her now

Me: what? Did you tell dad?

She shakes her head, my mom is so annoying though, I don't know why she isn't focusing her energy on her son that's dating a toddler.

MaNtombi, Niki and I were busy in the kitchen preparing lunch while my mom spent time with her grandkids

Niki: sis Abongiwe

Me: yes love

Her: Lunathi and Lukhanyo just arrived. Should I get them drinks?

Me: they are kids, they can get their own refreshments. Just please call Lunathi for me

Within a few minutes my little sister walked in

looking ever so gorgeous. We shared a hug

Me: wow I'm jealous

Luna: oh please you are going to lose that baby weight in no time

Me: I plan to start working out soon, I'm just waiting for the stitches to be completely healed

Niki: I think everything is ready

Me: alright let's dish up guys

The lunch was amazing, having my family here was great. Limile had to rush to Richards bay because of the whole thing with Shaun. I can't believe he is in a coma, he was just fine a while ago and now he is badly injured.

Mom: so what's the story with you and your maid?

She was looking at my dad who looked like he was ready to attack her. I was going to sit this one out hey, I'm raising 3 kids which are all

under the age of 5, I have my hands full

Dad: askies?

Mom: I'm not going to repeat a question you clearly heard. Are you screwing the help now?

Banzi: Yolanda!

Mom looked at uncle Banzi and shrugged her shoulders, it was about to go down. Usi was on my mom's lap, Oyi was on my dad's lap while Kuhle was in Lunathi's arms. These people want to go at each other while holding my kids

Mom: I'm just asking

Dad: and now I'm just asking you to mind your own business. My life isn't any of your business

Mom: oh get off your high horse Dube, how desperate are you to date your maid

Banzi: Yolanda you are crossing the line

My dad took Oyintando and gave him to MaNtombi then headed out the door. I know my

dad, right now he was just trying to keep his composure. I looked at my mom, she noticed my look of disapproval and just smiled

Mom: arg man he should learn to relax, I was just messing with him

Me: you mean you were just being unnecessary. This is my home, I have kids here so if you can act your age around my father, if you can't show him the respect he deserves then you won't be welcome here again.

Mom: I'm as much a parent to you as he is

Me: no mom that's where you are mistaken, as much as you and I have buried the hatchet, that man raised me. So he is just a few steps above you when it comes to being my parent

I got up and headed to the kitchen, I wasn't going to go after my dad, he hates that. I got myself a glass of water then got started on the dishes, there weren't a lot so I was OK doing

them myself. When I was done, my guests were getting ready to leave apart from Lunathi

Mom: I'll see you guys during the week

Me: did you apologize to MaNtombi

MaNtombi: its fine Abongiwe

Me: no its not. Mom?

Mom: leave it Abongiwe, she said it fine

Me: then you will see me and the kids once you've apologized

Mom: yho

She clapped once, kissed her grandkids and left with her partner. I don't know how uncle Banzi handles that woman. A while later my dad came back into the house, spent a few minutes with the kids then they had to leave

Dad: I'll call you when we get Home

We shared a long hug, too many unspoken

things were there but its my dad, we don't have to say much to each other because the little that we share is always meaningful. I hugged MaNtombi as well and they left

Me: yho the drama in my family

Niki laughed. The next day I decided to go check on Liyana. She isn't taking this Shaun thing well. When I got to her place, Mangi was home as well, we exchanged greetings and I sat down

Me: why aren't you at school Mangi?

Mangi: its holidays. I'm going to the rugby club with Luvo and them

Me: OK

I turned to Liyana who was just staring into space. I covered her hand with mine, giving her a gentle squeeze

Me: mngani how are you?

Liyana: I'll be OK my friend. How are the kids?

Me: loud, messy and yet so adorable. Li isn't around so it's just us and Nikiwe

Her: they won't let me go see him

I squeezed her hand again then gave her a faint smile when she looked at me

Me: its for the best though. You are pregnant, no one wants you to lose the baby

She sighed

Her: its unfair, they don't even update me on his condition. I'm the mother of his children, I have a right to know

Me: true

We sat in silence for quite some time before I decided to clean up around the house, Mangi was already leaving so it ended up being just the three of us, Ziya was asleep though. After cleaning around the lounge and the kitchen,I

dragged Liyana to go shower while I made us lunch. I understand how she feels, I don't think I'd live if such happened to Limile. Just as I was thinking about him, he called

Me: babakhe

I heard him chuckle softly and I smile

Li: how are you my angel?

Me: I'm OK. Hows the situation that side?

He sighed heavily and my heart started beating faster. Shaun better not die and leave my friend alone like this

Him: its bad sthandwa sam, he is having seizures now and foam comes out of his mouth.

Me: oh my

I gasped loudly whole covering my mouth

Him: we are still hopeful though. Have you gone to see Liyana?

Me: I'm with her right now, well she is taking a shower

Him: alright. Please don't say anything to her.

Me: I won't. When are you coming back?

Him: I don't know love. The whole family is this side now so it's hard to say

Me: I understand. You guys must stay strong, I'm praying for all of you

Him: thanks love. I have to go but I'll check on you and the kids later. I love you so much
MaDube wam

A warm feeling gushed over my body, I really miss him now but at the same time I understand why he needs to be that side

Me: I love you more Hadebe

I released a sigh after I hung up then placed the phone on the table. I was halfway through cooking when I realized that Liyana didn't come

back from her shower. She is probably napping but something kept telling me to go check on her. I lowered the heat on both stoves then went up stairs

Me: mngani are you still OK?

There was no response so I opened the bedroom door then headed for the ensuite bathroom and what I saw was enough to turn my entire body cold and make all the hairs on it stand

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

4

"Kids shouldn't be allowed to grow up so fast."

Usi: mommy I'm ready for my picture now

I watched her parading around in her new school uniform, how is it that the past 5years flew by so quickly? I'm not ready for her to start big school but she is so excited, she has

packed and repacked her school bag 100times since we came home with it.

Oyintando: I want a picture too mommy

Kuhle: I want a picture three mommy

Usi: you guys aren't in big school so no pictures. Right daddy?

Li walked into the lounge looking ever so sexy, I swear this man doesn't age at all. Which 35 year old looks like this? He kisses me on my lips, pulling my bottom lip between his teeth before giving me a long peck

Li: good morning my angel

I smile, nah scratch that I'm blushing like crazy. My eternal crush

Me: morning my love

He smiles, stares at me for a while before turning to his kids who are already begging for his attention

Usi: how do I look daddy?

She does a twirl for him and smiles, revealing her two gaps at the bottom row of her teeth.

Li: even more beautiful than you looked the last time you tried it on. Come let's take a picture

Usi: just the two of us right? No boys allowed

Oyintando: daddy is a boy

Usi: daddy is a king not a boy

She stuck her tongue out at her brother who ignored her and came to me. Kuhle stood in the middle of the room, watching me and then watching his father.

Me: Kuhle woza baby

Only then did he come my way. I fixed their t-shirts, strapped their sneakers then took pictures of them just so they won't feel left out. After packing everyone's lunch, I made myself a quick smoothie before heading upstairs to get

dressed. While I was still raising my kids, I furthered my studies part time and now I'm a qualified trauma counsellor at Netcare Parklands Hospital. It feels great to be working again and as much as I've only been working for just over 6 months, I've been enjoying it. I put on my navy dress with a zip in the front and comes just below the knee, found my red stilettos which I matched with my red handbag and red necklace. I did my make up, bright red lipstick and left my weave hanging.

Me: OK guys let's go

Kuhle: you look nice mommy

Me: thank you my prince. Are you guys ready?

Usi: I've been ready since last week

I laughed as I took my smoothie and my laptop bag

Li: lunch today?

Me: I won't say no to that

Li: you look sexy as fuck baby wam

I winked at him as I ushered the kids out the door. Oyintando and Kuhle were my first stop, I had to walk in with them because it was Kuhle's first day

Me: are you coming Usithandile?

She shook her head

Usi: I don't want to get my uniform dirty

I chuckled while shaking my head

Me: OK baby. I'll be back

Usi: bye boys. Don't cry when mommy leaves you Kuhle

I gave Usithandile a look that was enough to shut her up. As if she didn't cry when I left her here 2years ago. Kuhle was holding my right hand while Oyintando held my left one. A white lady approached us as we walked in, she had

that permanent smile that these teachers give us when we drop our kids off

Lady: hello

Me: morning. I'm here to drop off my sons

Her: OK that's fine. Have they briefed you on the fees

Me: yes I've been briefed

Her: and you think you will be able to afford them? I mean since you have two kids

I looked at her with my eyebrow cocked

Me: are you new?

Again that smile appeared as she nodded

Her: just graduated from UJ, I'm doing my practicals

Me: hmmm I see. Do you mind calling Mrs Roux for me?

Her: alright

She waddled off to wherever, even her walk annoyed me. Where do you get off asking me if I'll afford my kids' fees? How is that any of her business

Mrs Roux: Mrs Hadebe, how are you?

Me: I'm well and you?

Her: I'm well too. Hello Oyintando

Oyintando waved at her with a smile on his face, it's his second year here so they are familiar with each other

Me: this is Oyintando's brother, Kuhle. He will be joining you guys this year

Her: hello Kuhle

He hid behind me, my baby has Shy tendencies. We discussed the behavior of her new staff member and she promised to deal with her. Oyintando had to disappear with Kuhle so that he won't cry when I leave him. The drive to

Usithandile's school was short since their schools are close to each other

Me: do you want me to walk you in?

Usi: yes. I'm scared mommy

Me: don't be. You'll make friends before the day is over and you are a big girl now. You are ready for big school

We walked until the gate then I had to say goodbye. She was already crying which broke my heart, this one is my baby though, not as strong as her brothers

Me: I love you pumpkin

Her: I don't want to go in mommy

Me: baby come on. You have to go in so that you can tell us all about big school when we get home. We will even have ice cream

Her: OK bye mommy

I blew her a kiss, she caught it then placed her

hand over her heart. I was 10mins late for work because of my crazy kids but luckily my boss didn't see me. I had evaluations to do all morning and compile reports so I hardly had time to relax. I enjoyed my job, I was doing what I love for a fair amount of hours and the money was pretty good not that I was allowed to spend it on anyone except myself. Limile takes care of everything, all the money I earn, I just save or spoil myself. At 11 there was a knock on my door

Me: come in

My assistant, Zoleka walked in

Zoleka: its time for your in house appointment

Me: already? OK give me a moment then I'll take the file from you and head out

She nodded then walked out, there is nothing that gets me as emotional as having to go through these in house appointments, they are

that depressing. When I saw that today I will be dealing with Liyana, my heart sank further. She never recovered from the loss of her child and now she has bipolar disorder so she is always in and out of here. I grab the file from Zoleka's desk and head towards the psychiatric ward. She smiles faintly when she sees me

Liyana: please tell me I'm going home today

I smile then pull out a chair and sit down

Me: how are you feeling today?

Her: don't treat me like I'm crazy Abongiwe, you know I'm not crazy

Me: I just want to know how you are doing.
That's all

Her: I'm angry, you can't keep me locked up here. My children need me

By the time I was done with the session, I just wanted to crawl up in my bed and sleep. That's

how drained I was, I really wish Shaun would just take her to another hospital instead of this one. This is my best friend, it kills me to see her like this. At lunch time, my husband came to fetch me and we went out

Li: and who cried the most?

Me: your daughter obviously. She didn't even want to go in the school

Him: lol I saw that one coming. She likes acting macho. So how are you my angel? How's your morning been?

I sighed, took a sip of my juice then reclined on my seat

Him: that bad?

Me: Shaun had Liyana admitted again

Him: shame man, those poor kids

Me: we should go check on them later. I feel like I've been neglecting them

Him: we'll go babes. I don't like it when you worry so much

He took my hand kissed it then squeezed it gently causing me to smile

Him: there we, I want you to always be happy.

Me: a new car would make me happy

Him: OK I'll get it for you

Me: I want to get it myself, my money is just sitting in the bank

Him: I'll get you the car Abongiwe, I'm not letting you spend money on yourself when I'm here

Me: so what's the point of me working?

Him: baby don't go looking for a fight where there isn't one. I'm your husband, its my job to provide for you. You are not working because you have to, you are working because you want to

I didn't respond to that, he did say I shouldn't go

looking for a fight where there isn't one.

Him: are you mad at me now?

I shook my head, our food arrived and I wasted no time in digging in. He tried to keep the conversation going but honestly I was over yonke lento yeLunch.

Him: is it that important to you to buy this car yourself?

Me: let's just leave it Limile

Him: I just want To know, maybe then I'll understand why you won't let me take care of you

Me: I don't own anything that I've bought myself. The car I drive was bought by you, the house we live in was also bought by you. All I have are the clothes in the closet. I need to feel like I own something. Its important to me to have ownership because all my life I've had nothing and now that I can afford things, I want

something that's mine.

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

5

"There is no " I" in team"

It seemed like he understood where I was coming from, either that or he was over having this conversation but one thing I know for sure is that I am buying that car one way or another

Me: when do you plan on taking your sister's calls?

Li: probably never

Me: Limile

My voice was soft and I had extended my hand to hold on to his. When Alwa left, it hit quite badly because he didn't get to say goodbye, all he got was a text and that was it. She calls almost everyday and he doesn't take her calls

Him: Abongiwe don't go there, please

Me: baby just hear her out

Him: so that she can lie and manipulate me?

Nah I'm OK. She was all I had and she left, without even saying goodbye. She did the same thing my parents did, at least with them they didn't have a choice. Alwande Zungu is dead to Abongiwe so stop bringing her up

It was the tone of his voice that made me shut up, he was angry and the last thing I want is to be at the receiving end of his rage. After lunch, he drove me back to the hospital, he was at least calmer now

Him: I'll fetch the kids from school, cook dinner and help them with their homework

I looked at him with surprise written all over my face

Me: really?

He laughed, pecked my lips and got out the car. He came to my door, opened it and extended

his hand to me. I took it without a second thought and got out the car

Him: I love you my angel and thanks for joining me for lunch

Me: no need to thank me baby. I love you more

We shared a hug and I went into the hospital. When I got to my desk, I dialed Alwa's number. She had promised to at least tell me where they are. Its been 5years since they left, 5years of my kids not being in touch with their only aunt and 5years of my husband slowly losing his mind. My biggest fear is him going back to the man he was when I had first met him

Alwa: hello

Me: hey how are you?

She let out a sigh and took a pause

Her: I'm OK, how are the kids?

Me: they are fine, Usithandile started grade 1

today and Kuhle started preschool

Her: wow they are growing so fast. I miss them.

Me: when are you guys coming back?

Her: every time I ask that question, my husband storms out. You know he sent my kids to boarding school? Anqobe hates him, he doesn't even come home during the holidays, he just goes to his aunts

Me: why don't you just take the kids and come home?

She chuckled, I could hear in her voice that she was on the verge of crying

Her: what would be the point? He'd find us and bring us back here. I never thought I'd hate living in London so much but God knows how much I can't stand this place anymore

At least now I know where they are but she still wouldn't dish on the sudden move they did 5

years ago

Me: I spoke to your brother

Her: will he take my calls now?

I paused for a sec, inhaled deeply then released a sigh

Me: I tried Alwa, I really did

Her: but he is being his stubborn self. I understand. Anyway I have to go. We'll talk again soon and please kiss the kids for me

Me: I will

At the end of my day I wasn't really tired but I was appreciating that I didn't have to cook. I drove past Tops and picked up a bottle of wine then drove home. Kuhle was the first one to spot my car and he came running to me, I opened the door, picked him up then placed him on my lap before smothering him with kisses

Kuhle: mom!

Me: don't complain

Him: you going to make my face pink with lipstick

I kissed his cheek one more time just to annoy him

Me: how was school?

Him: we played, drew stuff and slept

Me: so it was boring?

He shook his head then smiled. He looks like Limile when he was a baby, auntie Lwa says he looks like Limile's dad though. Oyintando looks like Limile now, they are each other's photocopy.

Me: I'm home

Usi: mommy

She ran to me, still in her school uniform and ready to start talking

Me: why are you still in your uniform?

Usi: I'm helping dad in the kitchen?

Me: in your uniform Usithandile?

Niki: I told her to change but she wouldn't listen

She started Sulking as she marched up the stairs. Kuhle followed behind her with my bag as I went into the kitchen

Me: Hadebe

He looked so freaken sexy as he slaved away behind the pots

Li: hey my angel

Me: if my dad was to see you now, he'd say come take your cows back, you paid for nothing

He laughed, closed the pot he was stirring then came to me, kissed me then pulled back

Him: and I'll tell him that I love spoiling my wife. How was your day?

Me: not bad. I'm going to take a bath then come

help you

Him: should I bring you a glass of wine?

Me: yes please. I bought two more bottles

After my bath, I was so relaxed and a bit tipsy because Li decided to leave the whole bottle in the bathroom. I got dressed in sweat shorts and a vest then made my way downstairs

Me: Oyintando

Oyi: mama

Me: come here

He walked in, iPad in his hand and dropped himself next to me. I kissed his forehead and he kissed my cheek

Me: how was school?

Him: it was fine. I was protecting Kuhle the whole day

Kuhle: liar

Oyi: not

Me: well that's what big brothers do.

Usithandile and her father set up the table with the help of Nikiwe then we went to eat. The conversation at the table involved Limile and his kids mostly, I kept thinking how I was going to convince him to take his sister's calls. At least to hear her out

Li: baby are you listening?

Me: hmmm

Usi: I need help with homework mommy

Me: daddy will handle it

Li: and mommy will handle the dishes right?

Me: yes because you guys cooked

When the kids were in bed, my husband and I retreated to bed, my head on his chest and his arms around me. I love this man so much, I honestly can't picture my life without him or our

kids

Li: what's wrong?

Me: who said anything is wrong?

Him: Abongiwe don't forget that I know you, you can't fool me

Me: there is no point in telling you because you are going to get angry

Me: give me the benefit of the doubt please

I sighed

Me: Alwa is in England

Him: good for her

Me: Limile our kids don't know their aunt

Him: and that's a choice their aunt made.

Me: I don't think she had a choice

Him: don't make excuses for her. If I mean anything to her, she should have come here and said goodbye but she didn't. Let it go and do

yourself a favor and stop taking her calls

I didn't respond after that and he also didn't say anything else. There is nothing as frustrating as having external things affecting your marriage, my husband and I are great but this thing with his sister will be the reason we find ourselves in hot water. The next day I woke up as I felt his hands on the waistband of my panties but I chose to pretend as if I'm asleep. He gently removed them then opened my legs. His head was already between my legs and when I felt his tongue on my cookie, I moaned loudly. He chuckled before eating me out, tongue fucking me into a mind blowing orgasm then he cleaned me up with his tongue before coming up

Li: good morning my everything

He placed a kiss on my lips, giving me a taste of myself

Me: good morning love of my life

I could feel his hard penis at my entrance and I opened my legs wider. The teasing he was doing was such a turn on, he kept grazing his tip over my clit, causing my moans to keep going higher

Me: baby please

Him: please what?

Me: put it in

He entered me fully in one thrust and I screamed loudly, digging my nails deep into his back

Me: fuuuuck

We made love until we both came then I flipped him over and straddled him, pinning his hands over his head and rubbing my pussy lips against his dick

Him: MaDube

His voice was soft yet with so much yearning.

He hated being dominated in bed but at the same time he enjoyed it

Me: Hadebe I need a favor

Him: ngoku baby?

Me: yes

I let go of his hands and stroked his penis from under me, focusing on the tip the most

Him: hayi Abongiwe, hayi baby

I wanted to laugh so badly, he seemed so vulnerable and horny

Me: promise me you'll take your sister's calls

Him: baby

I inserted him in me but didn't move, his hands moved to my hips but I still didn't Move

Him: baby you are torturing me

Me: say yes

Him: baby no

I started rocking my hips, swaying my body on top of his and it was driving him crazy.

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

6

"Sometimes the hardest thing and the right thing are the same"

I watched him dial his sister's number while side eyeing me. He placed the phone on his ear for a few seconds then hung up and threw it on the bed

Li: this is stupid Abongiwe

Me: baby you promised

Him: you were bouncing on my dick so obviously I was going to say yes. Its not fair of you to trick me like that

Me: point is you said you were going to do it so do it. What's the worst that could happen?

Him: the worst is that I will believe her lies and

fall into her manipulation

I rolled my eyes, I wasn't in the mood for his drama so early in the day. He needed to make this call so him and his sister can get over their nonsense

Me: I'm going to take a shower, when I come out, I want to hear all about your conversation with your sister

Him: mxm

He took the phone from the bed, pressed it a few times then placed it on his ear as he watched me get naked and wrap a towel around my body

Him: hello

I smiled without him noticing then made my way to the shower booth. When I got out the shower, he was still talking on his phone. He had his fists clenched which only meant one thing, he was getting angry. I put lotion on my

body, got dressed then went to check on the kids

Me: good morning babies

I kissed all of them before sitting next to Usithandle

Them: morning mommy

Me: morning Niki

Niki: morning sisi, can I get you anything?

Me: I'll have what they are having

She turned around and fixed me a plate of full English breakfast

Oyintando: where is daddy?

Me: he'll come down in a few minutes. Eat up, I don't want to be late

Niki placed my food in front of me, I thanked her then dug in. By the time we were done eating, Limile was still not down so I went to check on

him. He was now pacing up and down the room, shouting to Alwa I assumed. Our eyes locked when I walked in and he stopped shouting

Li: what?

Me: you are going to be late for work

Him: I'm not going in

Me: oh

I didn't say anything after that but I didn't move which probably annoyed him

Him: was there anything else?

Me: uhm no

Him: then give me space, I'm busy here

He walked out the room on to the balcony and slammed the sliding door. What have I unleashed? My biggest fear right now is him losing his temper and not being able to control his anger. I changed out of the outfit I had planned to wear at work, slipped into grey

leggings and a loose top then went back downstairs. As much as I was taking a day off, I still needed to take my kids to school.

Me: you guys ready?

Usi: where is daddy?

Me: he is on an important phonecall, he'll see you guys later

Usi: and aren't you going to work anymore?

Me: no, less questions and more moving. Let's go

I ushered them to the car and drove off.

Usithandile wouldn't stop with her questions and honestly she was flipping my morning upside down

Kuhle: mama can we have ice cream after school?

Me: yes you may

Oyintando: is dad fetching us or are you

fetching us?

Usi: I want dad to fetch us then we will have ice cream for sure

Yho these kids, I was so relieved when I dropped the last one off and drove back home. Something in me wouldn't let me leave my husband like that. When I got home, I sent an email to work reporting that I won't be coming in then I went to my bedroom. At least the phone call had eventually come to an end because Limile was now leaning over the balcony smoking with a glass of whisky on the railing. He only smokes when he is drinking but its way to early in the day for either of those things. I got in bed, switched the TV on then picked a move from box office and watched it. An hour later, he walked in

Li: you didn't go to work?

Me: nope

Him: why not?

He tried getting on the bed but I stopped him and he looked at me all surprised

Me: go brush your teeth first. You were drinking and smoking, I don't need that in my bed right now

Him: fine but why didn't you go to work?

Me: I have a headache

Him: suxoka

He disappeared into the bathroom and returned later, still in just his boxers. He got in bed next to me then pulled me on top of him

Him: so why didn't you go to work?

Me: I was worried about you

Him: I'm fine. Give me a kiss

I lowered my head, brushed my lips against his before he pulled me in for a slow kiss which

turned passionate within seconds. My clothes went flying then I was flipped on my side and he entered me from behind. We fucked for hours, not gentle love making but rough, hair pulling fucking. By the time we stopped, I couldn't feel my legs, my vagina was painful and I was exhausted. I passed out within seconds and when I woke up, it was around 11:30 and he wasn't next to me but the shower water was running. I got out of bed, opened the sliding door then made the bed and cleaned around the room.

Him: I thought we were going to spend the day in bed

Me: hayi I'm sore

Him: did I hurt you?

I shook my head as I looked at myself on the mirror. I had love bites all over my bust area and my stomach but luckily none on my neck. I

watched him get dressed then I went to take a long relaxing bath. I knew he wasn't about to talk to me about his talk with his sister but I'm just glad it finally happened. I don't think I'd survive going 5 years without talking to my siblings.

Me: your kids want you to fetch them from school today

We were in the kitchen, he was making us toasted cheese sandwiches and I was just enjoying the sight of him

Him: I'm sure it was Usithandile that came up with that idea

Me: you know your daughter

My phone rang and it was all the way in the lounge so I waddled all the way there

Him: I love your new walk

I showed him the middle finger and he laughed.

I took my phone, smiled before answering it

Me: hey buddy

Lwakho: the way I miss you

Me: it doesn't come close to the way I miss you

I threw myself on the couch, placing my legs on it as well

Him: the wife and I are in Durban for the week

Me: just the two of you or is Chloe with you?

Him: Chloe is with her mother. We are going to chill at the hotel until you guys are back from work then we will come say hi

Me: Li and I are at home. Come through

Him: alright

I hung up as Li gave me my sandwich

Me: thanks love

He kissed my cheek before taking a seat next to me

Me: Lwakho is in town with his wife

Li: why?

Me: I didn't ask but they are coming over

Him: I'm leaving then

Me: babe come on. I don't even understand why you and that girl don't vibe

Him: I'm allergic to hoes

3 years ago Lwakho broke up with Hailey and started dating Simnikiwe, they got married two months ago and Limile can't stand the girl. She knows why, he knows why and Lwakho and I are being kept in the dark

Me: you are not seriously leaving are you?

Him: Abongiwe I've had one hell of a start to this day, I don't need to be around Lwakho's stupid wife.

Me: fine. I'll just meet up with them at their hotel or something

He sighed, probably at how sad I sounded when I said that and I wasn't sulking. I was really not happy about this whole thing

Him: you like putting me in awkward positions neh

Me: I do not. This is awkward for me too because you won't tell me what's the deal with you and Sim

Him: you won't like it so I'd rather not tell you

Me: now I wanna know

Him: let it go my angel. It won't benefit us in any kind of way instead it will make you look at me differently and I can't have that

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

7

"What you don't know could never hurt you."

I decided to let it go, over the 6years that Limile and I have been married, I've learnt that there is

nothing good about his past. Its dark and twisted and really not worth a visit at times. Lwakho and Sim arrived an hour later and I must say Lwakho did well with this one, she is gorgeous. The tall model type of girl with an ass and boobs to die for. She was rocking short hair, make up on fleek and complimented her man well. Lwakho and I exchanged hugs then I led them to the lounge

Lwakho: Limile Hadebe

Li chuckled then shook his head

Li: ya Smith

They shook hands then Li locked eyes with Sim and it was awkward for a bit because suddenly the room went silent

Li: molo Simnikiwe

She smiled then nodded

Sim: hey Limile

Again there was silence, I'm pretty sure these two have history. Sexual history in fact. I cleared my throat and everyone relaxed

Me: where is my Chloe?

Lwakho: with her mother. You know how Hailey gets with her baby mama drama. It's exhausting actually

Me: just don't let my baby suffer just because you and her mother can't be adults. Anyway can I get you guys something to drink?

Lwakho: I was actually hoping we could go out. I went to see Liyana earlier and honestly I need to go out

Li: great idea. I'll actually catch up with you guys because I have to fetch the kids from school

Me: you can fetch them baby and we'll leave afterwards. I'm sure they'd love to see uncle Lwakho

Lwakho: and I'd love to see them

I'm still trying to figure out this Simnikiwe girl, she is too quiet for my liking but because she is my best friend's wife, I guess I have to like her

Me: Sim are you OK?

She smiled faintly then nodded

Lwakho: its probably those pregnancy hormones

Li: you are pregnant?

See there is nothing wrong with that question, its pretty normal but the problem is the way he asked it. As if shocked that Sim could get pregnant

Lwakho: yep we are pregnant. 2months and counting

He placed his hand on her belly, kissed her cheek and smiled. I don't know what it is about guys that make them go gaga over us being

pregnant. Go gaga over lobola negotiations or something important like that not watching us blow up into the size of a whale

Li: congrats. I'm going to rush to get the kids and we shall leave

He kissed my cheek then lips and left. I watched him until he was out the door

Lwakho: you still suck face even after being married for so long?

I laughed. He was being ridiculous

Me: have you seen uncle Soso and auntie Lwa? Those two suck face

Lwakho: yho those two still have sex They are in their 60s yet ai. Excuse me guys, I need the bathroom

He got up and headed to the bathroom and it was as if Sim was just waiting for him to leave

Sim: so you and Li have been married for 6

years?

I nod, I sense there would be a follow up question so I just waited on it

Her: and you dated for how long?

Me: 4 years if I'm not mistaken. What's the story with you and my husband anyway?

Her: what do you mean?

She started acting fake confused and it just annoyed me really

Me: you guys have history together, might as well spill it

Her: I've never dated your husband if that's what you are implying

Me: then what is it? He hates your guts and he won't tell me why so how's about you tell me

Lwakho: who hates whose guts?

I didn't even see that he was out of the

bathroom, Sim and I looked at each other, obviously I'm waiting for her to get us out of this pickle. She cleared her throat

Sim: we were talking about Hailey and that she hates me

Lwakho kissed her lips then sat down

Lwakho: don't worry about her, she is just bitter because I never married her.

We spoke about random things until I heard the familiar voices of my noise makers as they rushed in through the door

Usi: uncle Lwakho

She threw her bag on the floor and ran to Lwakho who picked her up and placed her on his lap while she wrapped her arms around his neck and hugged him

Lwakho: how are you pumpkin?

Usi: uncle Lwakho You know I hate that Name

Li: I gave you that name

Usi: I still don't like it

The boys just greeted and went to their rooms

Me: what are they sulking about?

Li: Oyintando wants a new PlayStation but
Kuhle wants the xbox so I told them to decide
what they want because I'm not buying two
consoles

Li and I changed then we all drove to gateway
for a late lunch and sundowners. I was in a
short summer dress because the heat was a
little too much.

Li: so what are you guys doing in Durban?

Lwakho: to see Liyana. She is basically family
and we are tight

Li: how is she?

Me: OK guys this is depressing, can we change
the topic. So how's married life?

Simnikiwe smiled as she looked at her husband.
These two are in love, no doubt about it

Sim: so far so good. Its great in fact

Lwakho: I feel like I married my best friend

Me: hayi I'm your best friend. That isn't about to change

We continued with our conversation, lots of laughs and happy moments. I really needed this, just to be out the house and relaxing

Lwakho: I hear Loyiso is in town

Li: yeah he moved here. Started a new job and I guess he is getting his shit together

Lwakho: its about damn time

Me: excuse me guys, I need the ladies

I really needed to pee, so I left them at the table and headed to the bathroom. It was empty except for this lady and her daughter. I smiled then went into the stall, did my business and

got out

Lady: Xoloh I need to use the bathroom too so stay here and I'll be back

Xoloh: no Lulu, I go where you go

Lady: uhm do you mind keeping an eye on her for a few seconds, I just need to use the bathroom and I'm on my periods so I don't want to go in with her

Me: alright no problem

I lifted the cute baby girl onto the counter then washed my hands. She was a bit dark with a huge afro that was tied into pom poms. She really was cute. After a while her mom got out

Lady: thank you so much

I smiled

Me: its a pleasure Lulu

She giggled, looked at her daughter then shook her head

Her: it's Gugu actually. She calls me Lulu for some strange reason. Ever since she was a baby she has called me that

Me: oh its nice to meet you Gugu. Bye Xoloh

She waved her hand and we all exited the bathroom. There was a guy waiting for them just outside, he wrapped his arm around Gugu the moment she reached him and he kissed her cheek before lifting up their daughter

Guy: that was long

Gugu: Bonga you know how Xoloh is, always wanting to go everywhere I go.

I smiled as I walked passed them, waved goodbye and went back to the table. The rest of the evening went pretty well and by the time we got home, the kids were watching TV

Me: babe can we talk for a second

We were in the kitchen, alone. I was craving a

fruit smoothie and he wanted ice cream

Li: if you are going to ask me about Simnikiwe, don't bother

Me: nah, you'll tell me about that when you are ready. I want to know about your conversation with your sister

He sighed, took a spoonful of ice cream and stuffed it in his mouth

Him: she doesn't want to come back.

Apparently their lives are in danger or something stupid like that. I know she was lying

Me: what if she wasn't? Babe you know your sister, leaving the country like that isn't her style

Him: its that idiot husband of hers, I've never liked that guy. He is controlling

Me: but did you guys make up?

He shrugged his shoulders and continued eating his ice cream, I know my husband when

he is up to something and that shrug tells me
he is about to get up to no good

I poured my smoothie into a milkshake glass
and sat next to him

Li: you know I love you right?

Me: I know my love and I love you just as much
if not more

Him: and I want you to know that I hate keeping
secrets from you, I just hate that look you give
me when you know I'm hiding something so I'm
going to put the Simnikiwe thing to bed

I adjusted my sitting position, I didn't even have
to push for him to spill it all. He cleared his
throat, looked at me then quickly looked away

Him: remember the girl Shaun told you about?
The one I...uhm the one I hurt

I nodded but soon realised that he wasn't
looking my way so I had to be vocal

Me: yeah

I whispered

Him: she is or was Simnikiwe's friend. There was a point where things between me and that girl were still good and she got pregnant. It wasn't planned obviously because we were not in a relationship but Simnikiwe convinced her to have an abortion because according to her, I wasn't going to take care of my baby. I've hated her and her friend since then. That's why I fucked up the friend when she rocked up at my place unannounced.

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

8

"Believe in your man the same way you believe in those teas and waist trainers."

It isn't easy to love a man that has a rough and dark past but those are the ones that are worth the love more than anyone. Those are the ones

that don't trust easily and when you feel trusted by them you feel like you've accomplished something

Me: does Lwakho Know?

He shook his head. This isn't a big deal right? I mean its not a valid reason for Lwakho's marriage to go up in smoke right?

Him: I hate her Abongiwe and pretending not to hate her isn't easy. To have to sit through these different occasions with her and smile as if she isn't the reason for me almost getting locked up

Me: Hadebe leave all that in the past. You have kids now, 3 beautiful children that love you more than anything. I'm sorry you went through that with Sim and her friend but baby you have to forgive and try to forget

He chuckled while shaking his head. He was calm, a little too calm and it was scary to see him like this. If you know Limile as well as I do,

you would fear when he is calm in a situation that should anger him

Him: and now she is pregnant

Me: Hadebe no

He lifted his head and our eyes locked then he frowned. I shook my head and his frown got more intense

Him: why not?

Me: think of Lwakho. Its his child as well

Him: it will look like an accident. A miscarriage of some sort. Abongiwe my blood is gunning for revenge

Me: its not worth it. How will that make you different to her? Imagine if someone killed one of our children, can you even begin to imagine that pain? Let it go sthandwa sam ngyakcela. Just let it go

Him: hmmm

I left him in the kitchen and walked into the lounge, I sat between Kuhle and Oyintando, kissed their head and snuggled them

Kuhle: ouch mama

Me: askies baby. Have you guys bathed?

Oyi: yeah and we ate. Auntie Niki made braai meat

Me: did you leave me some?

Usi: yeah there is lots of it left in the oven

Me: OK and after this episode you guys are going to bed. Tomorrow is a school day

When I woke up the next day I was alone in bed, it was way too early for Limile to have left for work and he wasn't in the shower. I got out of bed, showered and got ready for the day but when I got downstairs he wasn't there either, I greeted the kids, dished up my breakfast and ate with them

Me: Oyintando please check if daddy's car is in the garage

Oyi: dad left already

Me: oh OK. Eat up so we can leave

After dropping them off, I drove to Li's office. I don't trust him when he is like this. He might just do something stupid that he will live to regret

Me: morning Serena

Serena: morning Mrs H, how are you?

Me: I'm well, is my husband in?

Her: no he hasn't arrived yet

Haibo kanti where is this man? I said my goodbyes to Serena and dialed Limile's number as I walked towards my car but only reached his voicemail

Me: Limile Hadebe you better not do what I think you are going to do. Leave that girl alone,

think of what it will do to Lwakho, think of my friendship with Lwakho. Sthandwa sam its not worth it. I love you and call me back when you get this

I didn't even feel like going to work but because I wasn't in yesterday, I had to go in today. You miss one day of work and you find a mountain of paperwork the next day. I went through the morning very absentminded, I kept checking my phone for Limile's call or even a text but there was nothing. Around lunchtime I tried him again, this time it rang twice then went to voicemail

Me: mxm screw you then

Li: seriously MaDube, screw me?

I lifted my head and there he stood by my door with his hands in his pockets. I jumped up from my chair and wrapped my arms around him, at first he didn't hug me back but after a while he sighed then wrapped his arms around my waist

giving me a squeeze then kissed my neck

Me: when I woke up you were gone

We broke the hug and sat on the couch with my
body against his

Him: I just needed to clear my head

Me: and is it clear now?

He didn't respond

Me: baby

Him: its clearing

Me: its A start

He kissed my forehead

Him: I don't deserve you

Me: then no one deserves me

*

*

#Gugulethu

I hated Mondays because they meant my man had to go back to Jo'burg and I'll be sleeping alone all week unless Xoloh decides to share my bed

Bonga: you need a car

Me: I don't even have a learner's

Him: well you need to get one and then register at driving school. I'm not comfortable with my wife taking public transport

I rolled my eyes as I watched him get dressed while I just sat on the chair by the dresser in just my towel. My man is well built, he even makes me feel bad for never having stepped in a gym

Me: uber isn't public transport

Him: it's not your car so it's public transport and why aren't you getting dressed? You don't want to be late

Me: yeah hey plus my new boss isn't the nicest man on the planet

I put lotion on my body then got dressed then walked Bonga out to his cab. We shared a long and intense hug, the tears were already threatening to roll down

Bonga: please don't cry

I sniffed a few times

Me: I'm not crying. Have a safe flight

Him: thanks baby. I'll call you when I land. I love you Gugu

Me: I love you too

I waved as the car drove out of the complex then went back in the flat. Xoloh and Nana were already having breakfast and I was almost running late so I didn't have time to eat. I had already requested my uber so I just packed my drawings into the bag, put my shoes on and

packed fruit for lunch

Xoloh: Lulu call Mbali

I checked the time, Mbali is probably already in class now

Me: we'll call Mbali when you come back from school. I promise baby

I kissed her cheeks and went out to my uber. I got to work just in time

Me: morning Sena

Sena: you are late

I checked my watch, I was 3mins early so what did she mean I was late

Me: I'm early. Nge 3mins yonke

Her: didn't you get the circular about the new times? I sent it to everyone on Friday and Mr Smith has been looking for you all morning

I said a silent fuck, I never check my personal

emails because no one ever sends emails there but Sena explained that the work emails were down so she sent it to our personal ones with her own personal account

Me: OK let me start with the boss

Her: good luck

Me: I'm going to need it

I nervously walked to Mr Smith's office, knocked a few times before I heard his deep voice telling me to come in and I walked in. Our eyes locked and I quickly looked away, this man's sexiness makes me even more nervous.

Me: goo-good morning Sir

He looked at his watch then at my bags and his watch again

Me: I'm so-sorry I'm late, I didn't kno-

Loyiso: don't waste my time with your excuses, I'm not interested in them. I've already left the

brief on your desk, go through it and I need you to come up with 5 drawings before the end of the day

Me: y-yes sir

For some reason I didn't move because I didn't know whether we were done or not so I just stood there, my head lowered and my heart beating hard against my chest

Him: time is ticking Miss Zulu.

I quickly headed for the door and only got to breath when I was outside. This man scares me so much. I was stuck in my office the whole day, trying to come up with something that will be so good that it will blow Mr Smith out of his mind. I worked straight past lunch time and by the time it was knock off time, I had only completed 3 drawings. 9 hours later and I only had 3 perfect drawings. When there was a knock on my door, my heart raced because I had a feeling it was

the boss

Me: come in

Sena walked in with her hand bag and I breathed a sigh of relief. She approached my desk, took one look at my work and gasped in amazement

Sena: Gugu these are amazing

Me: you think so?

Her: definitely

Me: I hope the boss will think so too. That man is impossible to impress

Her: but he is so hot though. Have you seen how the suits hug his huge arms and the dimples and brown eyes. Yho he gets me wet every time he speaks to me

I burst into laughter, my friend is crazy but she had a point. The man is flames

Me: would you get Out of here before you get

both of us fired

Her: Lol OK bye friend. Enjoy being alone with the boss

My eyes widened, here I was thinking I'm alone here

Me: he is still here?

She nodded, waved goodbye and left. Its going to be a long night for me.

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

9

"Just breath. It will all work out."

GUGULETHU

Suddenly now that I knew that man was somewhere in the building, I couldn't focus, I had to redo my forth drawing twice before I was

happy with it and before I knew it, it was 8pm
and I still wasn't done

Loyiso: come let's go

I screamed. I didn't hear him come in so hearing
him speak scared me. I looked at him and he
had a frown on his face

Me: you scared me

Him: you scare easily

He approached my desk, his cologne had filled
my entire office and he smelt godly. The closer
he got to my desk, the faster my heart started
beating, I couldn't breath in his presence, that's
how intimidating he is. He stood behind me and
stared at my work

Me: I'm not done yet. I still need to perfect this
one and I still have one more to go

Him: hmmm not bad.

Well at least he doesn't totally hate them

Him: pack up, we are leaving

Me: I still have to request an uber so you can leave without me

Him: I'll drop you off

Me: uhm its fine sir

Him: it wasn't a request Miss Zulu.

I swallowed hard and I packed up my things into my work bag then took my handbag and stood up but instead of moving, he just looked at me

Me: I'm ready

Him: don't take work home.

Me: but I didn't finish. I still have two drawing to work on

Him: you can finish them tomorrow. Let's go

He led me out, locked up then walked to his car. I've never been in such an expensive car, the only time I've seen this car is on the music

videos and Cassper's instagram page. He opened the door for me then went over to his side and hopped in

Him: do you like my car?

He must have noticed how I was looking around

Me: yes

Him: breath Miss Zulu, I don't bite

Me: you scare me

That came out as a whisper but it wasn't a lie, he really does scare me. He is rude, controlling and sexy. It's a scary combination

Him: good. I'm your boss not your friend so I should scare you

I sighed. I didn't give him directions to where I stay but before I knew it, he was at the gate of the complex

Me: thank you for the lift

Him: open the gate

Me: its fine sir, no need for you to drive in

Him: open the gate Gugu

That's the first time he called me by my name and there was so much authority in his voice, I pressed the button on the remote and the gate open and he drove in. I got out the car

Me: thank you sir

He nodded, no smile just the nod. I closed the door but he didn't drive off until I was inside the flat. I had to open the gate for him again. You would think after that night, he would at least be a bit nicer to me but it didn't happen, he kept drowning me in work, pushing my limits yet he hates me working late. That weekend Bonga had things to sort out with Lihle with regards to Buhle so he didn't come this side. I woke up, took a bath with Xoloh, we wore matching outfits. Denim dresses and white allstars. I had

just gotten paid so I was taking her out. Mbali sent a please call me as we were getting ready so I called her and put the phone on loud speaker

Mbali: hey Gugu

Me: hey you, how's school? How are you?

Her: I'm fine, school is fine. Uphi uXoloh?

Me: right here. Baby say hello to Mbali

Xoloh: hello to Mbali

I laughed and let her enjoy her conversation with her mother. I really wish my sisters stayed with me but at the same time I want them to get the best life has to offer, that's why I worked so hard in varsity and put my blood, sweat and tears into my work. All of this is for them. The uber dropped us off at gateway, we has already had breakfast so we were just shopping

?: hey

I turned around and it was that lady that had helped me with Xoloh in the bathroom a few weeks back. I didn't even catch her name

Me: hey

Her: you remember me right?

Me: of course, I just didn't catch your name the other day

She was beautiful, no make up but she still remained flawless with her beautiful curvey body and natural hair. She had her afro in a bun

Her: its Abongiwe, Abongiwe Hadebe

Me: Gugu Zulu

Honestly I wanted to be her, she looked rich, the size of the diamond on Her finger was a dead giveaway

Her: I know this is going to come off as strange but here is my card, call me sometime and we can meet up for lunch. My husband is forcing

me to make friends and this is me reaching out

We shared a laugh as I took her card. Its not like I have any friends around here either so this will be good for both of us

*

*

ABONGIWE

I needed to get out there and live my best life and exchanging numbers with Gugu was my first start. We were out for our family day which entails shopping, shopping and more shopping and if we are lucky, a trip to the beach. I felt Limile's arms wrap around me while I spoke to Gugu, he kissed my neck and my cheeks heated up. It got worse when he grabbed my ass and I let out a squeal

Me: Limile

Li: yes my angel

Me: we are in public

Him: I don't care

He spun me around to face him, kissed me passionately while grabbing my ass. It didn't take long for me to feel his hard dick on my stomach so I soon broke the kiss

Him: I love you

Me: I know

Him: what about you?

Me: you know I love you

Him: say it

I heard Gugu laugh, only then did I remember that I was in the middle of a conversation before my husband arrived

Me: let me introduce you. This is Gugu, my new friend

He looked at me with confusion and one eyebrow raised

Me: and that's her niece Xoloh. Gugu this is my husband Limile

Oyintando: mama come see, this is so cool

Kuhle: yeah mama its super amazing

They came running out of nowhere with Usithandile strolling behind them

Usi: its not that cool mama

Me: and these are our kids, Usithandile, Oyintando and Stholokuhle

Kuhle: hayi its Kuhle mama

We laughed

Gugu: you have a lovely family

Me: thank you. Uhm we are having a dinner party at our house next weekend just to welcome a friend of ours home. You should

come

Gugu: alright. You shall send me the details

We went out separate ways, the kids still wanted to buy a few more things then we ordered ribs, steak and wings for takeaway at spur and went home. I wasn't in the mood to cook anyway

Li: I miss you

Me: I'm right here baby

Him: but you are busy

Me: you just want to get in my pants, that's what you mean by you miss me

He laughed, jumped on the counter and stared at me with a smile on his face which I reciprocated

Him: you say that as if its a bad thing. Anyway we are going to church tomorrow right

I nodded, stirred the pap then covered it again

and stirred the gravy. Church is part of our family tradition, we go as often as we can. Sometimes it's not every Sunday but we go often. I want my kids to know the importance of praying, praise and worship and that God is our center. Li kept me company while I cooked then we cuddled on the couch

Li: did you invite Loyiso to Liyana's dinner party?

Me: you know how your cousin is. I invited him but he probably won't show up. Same way he hasn't shown up for the million dinner invitations

Him: he probably will come. Just for Shaun's sake

Me: I don't think he likes me

Him: I don't think its that. I think he hasn't come to terms with his divorce

I moved from him, placed my legs on his lap and got comfortable. This is the time I enjoy the

most. When we are not parents but the same Abongiwe and Limile from back in my varsity days. I think sometimes we get lost in the kids that we forget who we were before them.

Liyana had been discharged two weeks ago and this dinner party is just to welcome her home.

We needed to make sure she was OK with being around people before putting it together

Li: you look beautiful my angel

He pecked my lips, I was in a white short cocktail dress, peach stilettoes and my clutch matched my shoes. He was looking sexy as always in a navy suit, white shirt with no tie

Me: I'm nervous

Him: why?

Me: I've never hosted a dinner party before

Him: relax. everything will be fine

There was quite a crowd downstairs but I was

happy with the turnout. Even Kwando and Kwandile were here and Qhawe and Sihle. Li held my hand as we made our way downstairs. Now we wait for our guest of honor

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

10

"One step at a time, there is no to rush."

ABONGIWE

As I mingled with the guests, I wondered if Gugu would come, she seems a bit reserved and shy so I was a bit skeptical. I spotted Lwakho and Simnikiwe and suddenly I didn't like this girl for my friend anymore. I hate two faced people but she still looked gorgeous and the dress she was wearing made it easy to spot the baby bump. I shared a hug with both of them

Lwakho: I just spotted my brother with his latest sugar baby

Me: he is still dating kids?

He nodded and indeed Avery was with a child, I exchanged greetings with them but didn't interact much. We are civil but we are not friends. All in all it was a great turn out, not too many strangers because Shaun had given me a heads up that Liyana gets overwhelmed quite easily lately. Gugu arrived a few moments before Liyana and Shaun looking gorgeous in her short dress which revealed her beautiful long legs

Me: you look gorgeous

Gugu: really? Thank you. I wasn't too sure of the outfit

Me: its a beautiful dress

When Liyana walked in, everyone was just happy to see her back on her feet and taking on

life again. The whole night, Shaun and Langa(her brother) never left her side. I'm just praying that Shaun does right by her, he has already put my friend through hell

Me: hey mngani

She smiled, pulled me in for a hug and held me tightly

Liyana: I heard you pulled this off

Me: yep I wasn't going to make your return something on the low down

Her: thank you Abongiwe, it means a lot. Walk with me please

Shaun: I'm coming too

She looks at him lovingly then kisses his cheek

Her: I'll be fine love. Mingle with the boys

Shaun: kiss me properly first

He pulled her in and they shared a kiss before

he eventually let go of her

Shaun: I love you

Her: I love you more

She blew him a kiss and we stepped out into the garden, her holding on to my hand tightly. I really am happy that she is back, she is the one person in the universe that doesn't deserve everything she has had to go through

Her: I think Mangi hates me

Me: he is your child. He could never hate you

She chuckled softly then shook her head

Her: he doesn't want to spend time with me. I get that he is a teenager but I'm still his mom and he is still my little boy

Me: maybe he is just still coming to terms with everything. The kid has been through a lot these past 5 years. Give him time mngani

She sighed, I don't want her to stress about

anything. Tonight is to celebrate the warrior she is, to showcase her strength and for us to express our love and support for her

Her: are you happy? Is Li still the man you married?

I smile to myself just thinking about him, he is still everything I want and more. I'm at my happiest when I'm with him or just thinking about him

Me: I am and he has grown from being the man I married, things haven't always been rosy but I'm still crazy about him

Her: I don't think I still want Shaun. I'll always love him, he is the father of my kids and he has taught me everything I know about love and sex but I don't want to grow old with him.

I released a sigh. They say when a woman is fed up, she is fed up and there is nothing you can do or say to make her change her mind

Me: he waited you know. I know he has always been fucked up but the guy loves you and he has changed

Her: you are probably right but how do I stay with someone I blame for the 5years of my life I've wasted in a mental hospital. My heart knows it wasn't his fault but my mind blames him. Abongiwe a part of me hates him just as much as I love him. How do we move on from that and be a family and raise kids? How?

I swallowed hard as she looked at me with so much hurt in her eyes, its sad really. I found myself crying just from trying to imagine how she could possibly be feeling, it really can't be easy. Eventually we went back to the house, I went to find my significant other but instead I bumped into Loyiso which caught me by surprised because last time I checked, he hadn't arrived

Loy: for a Person that invited me, you are

shocked that I'm here

Me: you can't blame me, its not like you come when I invite you over

Him: I've been trying to settle down and find my feet Abongiwe. Relax OK?

He kissed my cheek then disappeared into the crowd

*

*

GUGULETHU

I don't even know why I came to this party, I don't know anyone apart from the person who invited me but I hadn't seen much of her since I arrived. I wasn't going to come but Bonga pushed me to, telling me to go mingle with the rich because one of these years this will be our life. I hated how he danced to Lihle's guitar and

jumped to her whistle every time she called. It has started affecting our relationship and not in a good way. The lobola negotiations should have been underway by now but every time I ask him about it, he tells me that he needs to sort a few things out with Lihle and Buhle then he will get to going to my family. Anyway at the party, a waiter offered me glass of champagne and I took it. I've never tasted champagne before but the moment I took my first sip, I understood why it is liked so much. I really enjoyed it

Li: are you still OK?

I turned around and he was behind me so I just nodded

Him: are you sure?

Me: yeah this champagne is keeping me company

He laughed

Him: come let me introduce to these people I call family. I don't know where my lovely wife has disappeared to

We went around the room, I met his cousins and their dates then I spotted my boss who had an insanely gorgeous woman by his side. Her big eyes illuminated her beauty even more

Li: and this is Qhawe and his wife Sihle

I was looking at Loyiso but Limile just introduced him as Qhawe which confused me

Me: this is Gugu, she is Abongiwe's friend

I was staring at Qhawe as he extended his hand for me to shake it. No man but this is Loyiso

?: shit even the photocopy is here

I smelt him before I saw him, he was coming from behind me and making a noise

Qhawe: if you answered my calls then you'd know I'm in town

Loyiso: I have a job fondin

Qhawe: so do I

Loyiso: I run an architecture firm and you look at vagina for a living. We can't exactly call that a job

Qhawe hit his shoulder before pulling him in for a man hug then moved on to hug Sihle. They looked identical, they sounded the same and I couldn't tell them apart. They even have the same haircut

Loyiso: our beautiful wife

He kissed her cheek

Sihle: where are the kids Loyiso?

Loyiso: I'm at a party, I don't want to talk about kids

Suddenly our eyes looked and he stared at me for a little too long. I got uncomfortable and looked away

Li: thanks for coming bro. Let me introduce you.
This is Gugu

Loyiso: I know her. She works for me. Excuse
me guys, I want to say hi to iintwana

With that said he disappeared into the crowd
leaving me with these people and awkward
silence. I downed the rest of my champagne

Me: he is my boss

I spent the rest of the night with Lisa and Kea
but my eyes kept searching for Loyiso but I
couldn't spot him

Kea: Avery just ditched me

Me: who is Avery?

Lisa pointed at a gorgeous specimen of a man
who was standing next to another gorgeous
creature and a pregnant lady

Me: is everyone in this family good looking

Lisa laughed. I was slowly getting drunk, I don't

even know how many glasses of champagne I've had but I was loosening up and having fun

Lisa: and this isn't even all of us

Me: so you are related to them?

Lisa: sort of. My dad is brothers with Li's dad and Loyiso and Qhawe's mom is our aunt.

Me: how old is Loyiso?

Lisa: 39 or 40. I'm not sure

Me: that's old

She nodded, Kea had lost interest in our conversation and went to her guy. Around 11pm I said my goodbyes to Abongiwe who was now in Li's arms

Abongiwe: thank you for coming Gugu

Me: I had fun

We shared a hug then I went outside to wait for my cab. I was even having trouble standing

straight, that's how drunk I was

Loyiso: you are drunk

I didn't even know where he came from but he was now standing in front of me with his hands in his pockets

Me: yes

He tightened His jaw, not taking his eyes off me

Him: how are you getting home?

Me: I call-

Before I could finish my sentence, threw up, getting a bit of vomit on his expensive shoes.

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

11

"Exercise control at all times"

GUGULETHU

I've had a lot of embarrassing moments but last night takes the cake. What makes matters worse is that I have no idea what happened after I vomited all over my bosses shoes but judging from my surroundings, either I've been kidnapped or I went home with some stranger. I stretch and yawn on what probably feels like a cloud, these sheets are so comfortable and soft and white. Actually the entire room is white with a touch of grey here and there. I'm dressed in a light grey T-shirt and my underwear, my dress is not in sight. I get out the bed, head for the bathroom, wash my face and quickly rinse my mouth. I'm at a bit of a panic because I don't know whose house I'm in and why but the T-shirt I'm wearing belongs to a man. A large man because it's the length of my dress, the same one that has suddenly gone missing. I start

exploring my surroundings, exiting the room and making my way down the passage. There are black and white pictures on the walls, a lot of different people that look the same. The wall looking towards the staircase has a picture of a woman, its the only picture that is in color. She is in her wedding dress and smiling beautifully. I find myself staring at the picture with a slight smile

Loyiso: good morning

I get a fright and scream which makes him laugh for some reason, I've never noticed this about him but he has dimples. He is in his boxers... Just his boxers with his arms folded across his chest. I've never seen anything sexier, for a 40year old, he has a well built body

Me: uhm morning

Him: I trust you slept well

Me: uhm y-yes yes I did

He smiles again, staring at the edge of his T-shirt, the one on my body then his eyes run down to my legs

Him: come I made breakfast

I wanted to ask about the picture but something in me told me I'd be crossing the line. I sat on the counter chairs while he placed a plate of food in front of me and a glass of cranberry juice

Me: th-thank you

Him: relax Gugu, I'm not going to hurt you. If I wanted to hurt you I would have done so after you got vomit all over my Italian shoes

My cheeks heated up with embarrassment. I'd honestly like to forget that. We ate in silence but every now and then I'd catch him staring at me and the weird part is that he wouldn't look away when I catch him, instead I'd end up looking away. When we were done eating, I

cleared up the dishes and started washing them in the sink. There was a dishwasher there but I've never used one before and I've already embarrassed myself enough

Him: your phone has been ringing. King Bae has been calling

I said that with a bit of mockery in his voice which I ignored. He pointed where my phone was charging, I disconnected it, sent Bonga a text but he didn't respond nor did he call

Him: King Bae? Seriously? Are you 12 or something

I didn't respond, honestly I was hurt by his comment and I think he read that in the way I looked at him

Me: uhm where is my dress?

Him: I threw it away

Me: you did what? Why would you do that? I've

only worn it twice

Him: it had vomit all over it.

Me: oh. Now what am I going to wear?

Him: you don't like what you are wearing right now?

I looked at his T-shirt, as much as it is as long as the dress I was wearing, I wouldn't be caught dead wearing it in public

Me: I can't go outside dressed like this

Him: then we won't go outside. Spend the day with me

OK that totally caught me off guard, leaving me without a response

Him: call King Bae, tell him you are working that way he won't keep calling you. I'm going to take a shower in the mean time

He has this thing of not requesting me to do something but rather ordering me to do it. I

dialed Bonga's number

Lihle: his queen

I rolled my eyes, I really wasn't in the mood for this or for her

Me: may you please give Bonga the phone

Her: he is bathing our daughter. Can I take a message?

Me: nah it's cool. I'll send him a text

I hung up, went upstairs to the room I had woken up in, the shower Water was running and he was singing beautifully while taking a shower. I made the bed, opened the windows then sat on the bed and called Amahle

Amahle: sis Gugu

Me: hey how are you?

Her: I'm good. I miss you and Xoloh so much

Me: I miss you too but 3 more weeks and you'll

be here for holidays

Her: yeah I can't wait. Can I speak to Xoloh?

Me: I'm not at home, I'm at work

The shower stopped and a few minutes later, Loyiso entered the room with a white towel wrapped around his waist, he was still whistling. He had water droplets still running down his abs. I pressed my thighs together, trying to hide how turned on I was at that moment

Amahle: sis Gugu are you still there?

Me: huh?

Her: please buy me airtime, I don't have data

Me: OK I'll do it later. Bye sweetie. I love you

Her: love you too

I hung up, placed my phone on the side pedestal

Me: that was my sister

Why am I explaining myself to him?

Loyiso: Mbali or Amahle

Me: Amahle. Wait how do you know my sisters

Him: I don't. You should probably take a shower

Me: yeah

Him: there are fresh towels and a new toothbrush in there

Me: thanks

I got up and headed to the bathroom. I took a long shower, thinking about what the hell was I doing here with this guy and why Lihle answered my fiancé's phone and why hasn't he called me back? After showering, I wrapped my body in a towel and went back to the bedroom. Loyiso was now in black rugby shorts and a white vest that looked like it was stuck on his body

Him: yinton?

Me: I need to get dressed

Him: you want me to leave?

I nodded shyly and he laughed softly before getting up

Him: check in there for my boxers. They are clean and I think they are the only thing that I own that will fit you. You can wear the T-shirt you were wearing or if you want another one, t-shirts are over there

I followed his fingers with my eyes and just nodded. After moisturizing my body with his toiletries, I put on navy boxers and a black T-shirt. Luckily it wasn't one of those boxers with just the slit in front and no button. I wasn't wearing underwear because I had washed it. Downstairs I found him watching supersports blitz. He took one look at me and smiled

Him: you look cute

Me: thanks

I sat on the couch at the far end, nowhere close to where he was seated

Him: come closer. I really don't bite

I sat next to him and he lowered the volume on the TV and stared at me

Him: so how long have you and King bae been together?

Me: 4years. We recently got engaged

He took my left hand and stared at it, giving me goosebumps all over

Me: I uhm don't have the ring

Him: I see

Me: why am I here Loyiso?

Him: you don't want to be here?

Me: I do but

Him: why?

He was looking at my lips then my eyes and

back to my lips

Me: huh?

Him: why do you want to be here?

Me: I don't know

I was whispering because his stares were affecting me

Him: breath Gugu

I slowly exhaled, I had absentmindedly held my breath

Him: why do you want to be here?

He slowly ran his hand up my legs and I gasped loudly

Me: because of you

Him: I want you here because there are things I've been thinking of doing to you since the moment I laid eyes on you

My eyes had rolled back and I was tightly

squeezing my eyelids

Him: I want you to look at me

I slowly opened my eyes, he had his bottom lip tucked between his teeth and gazed at me with such intensity. His hand was now on my inner thigh, drawing slow patterns with his finger

Me: I'm engaged Loyiso

Him: and I respect that. I wouldn't do anything to you that you wouldn't want me to do but I want to put everything on the open. I think you are sexy, very sexy. Your body screams for me to take you to bed, I've imagined your legs on my shoulders with my dick inside you every night since the day I laid my eyes on you

I gently bit my bottom lip, hearing him speak, hearing the things he wants to do to me was turning me on

Him: your pouty lips give me a hard on every time I look at them, you must give the best

blowjobs in the world

I swallowed hard, this was torture to listen To. I knew I was wet because his boxers were now sticking on to my crotch area

Him: in simple terms Gugu, I have the utmost desire to fuck you.

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

12

"Overworked and underfucked"

GUGULETHU

I was going through the most at that moment, he hadn't even touched me that much but my pussy was pulsating, wanting him and wetter than I've ever felt it. Was this even normal? How does a person have so much power to turn me on with just the use of his words? I wanted

more, the anxiety and curiosity of what he could do to me is what made me want him even more but then I thought of Bonga. I thought of everything he has given up to be with me, his efforts throughout our relationship and as much as he comes with baby mama drama, I can't do this to him

Me: Loyiso

His name sounded like a moan as it escaped my mouth

Him: just think about it. Sleep on it. Masturbate to the idea of me and you and get back to me when your answer is yes and not a moment sooner

You see its when he says things like that, when his confidence and dominance oozes through his body that my body betrays me

Me: I think I'd like to go home now

Him: alright, I'll drive you home

We walked up the stairs together since he had to put on a T-shirt and I was hoping to change into at least his sweatpants because boxers in the middle of the day are a no no. I stopped when we reached the top and I stared at the picture

Me: who is this?

Him: my ex wife. The mother of my first child and only daughter

Me: you have kids?

He chuckled, looked at me then laughed again

Him: I'm 40 Gugu, of course I have kids. My daughter Tshepiso is 11 and my boys are 5. Sabelo and Sambulo

Me: oh OK so what happened to your wife?

Him: she left me. Come so you can get out of those boxers

I didn't ask any further questions. The drive to

my complex was quiet except for the radio playing and his humming. He has the most beautiful voice ever

Him: there you go

He parked inside the complex

Me: thank you for everything. I'll return your T-shirt after I've washed it

Him: keep it. My gift to you and you shouldn't drink that much again. I won't always be around to play superman

I swallowed hard, he is back to being his asshole self and the sweet guy I was with not so long ago is gone

Me: sure

I basically sprinted to my door, last thing I need is the neighbors being all up in my face. I was in just his T-shirt and I felt naked. Xoloh ran to me the moment I walked in

Xoloh: Lulu you are back

I picked her up, kissed her cheek then went to my room with her. I was mentally exhausted and just needed to be lazy today. I couldn't get Loyiso's words out of my head, he was just so blunt about everything and didn't hide behind love just to get in my pants. I must have fallen asleep because after a while I felt my phone vibrating under the pillow. I had even forgotten that I had called Bonga and his baby mama answered

Me: hey

Bonga: my beautiful wife

I rolled my eyes.

Me: how are you?

Him: I'm so miserable here without you. I miss you

Me: oh its not like you are alone anyway

He paused for a few seconds.

Him: I love you Lethu

Me: I don't doubt that

Him: I love my daughter as well

Me: as you should

Again there was a pause

Him: Buhle and Lihle are one package

Me: that's bullshit and you know it. Buhle is 4years old, she doesn't need her mother to be with her when she visits and what's this thing of Lihle answering your phone when I call?

Him: she is the mother of my child

Me: excuse me? And what am I? Don't make me feel like a side chick even when I'm not

Since when does being a baby mama give you the right to answer his calls? Bonga better not think just because I took the bullshit laying

down back then that I'll go back to being the naive girl I was.

Him: clearly you are upset and having this conversation over the phone isn't going to get us anywhere. We'll talk again next weekend

Me: no. I don't need you here until you make the necessary moves that show that you are serious about me. You proposed Bonga, told me you'll send a letter and you didn't. Don't think you are going to put me laybye.

I hung up before he responded. I'm not going to be here taking Nonsense from Him just because I love him

*

*

ABONGIWE

I'm so glad I took the kids to my mother

yesterday because today I just want to stay in bed the whole day. I need it. At the back of my mind I still had my talk with Liyana occupying space. As much as Liyana is my friend, I feel for Shaun. He has no idea about the storm that's about to hit him

Li: baby are you awake?

Me: no

He laughed, turned me over to face him then kissed my nose

Him: good morning beautiful

Me: hmmm

He placed another kiss on my lips, gently parting them with his tongue before kissing me. Morning breath and all

Me: morning Limile

Him: you should be proud of yourself. Last night was a great success

Me: I'm a shitty host

Him: I agree

I hit his stomach with the back of my hand and he let out a grunt. I will hurt him if he speaks nonsense here

Him: but baby you were. You left poor Gugu to fend for herself

Me: don't even go there, I feel so bad about that. I'm going to take her out to dinner just to make up for it

Him: did you know her and Loyiso know each other?

I got up from the bed because I had the urge to pee

Me: hold that thought

I got to the bathroom, did my business, washed my hands, face and rinsed my mouth then went back to bed

Me: uthi how do they know each other?

Him: they work together

Me: hmm small world hey

Him: yeah but Loyiso was just being weird around the poor girl. I don't know how to explain it but he was being weird

We eventually got out of bed and went to feed ourselves, I just wanted a fruit salad and smoothie so that's what I had while he went all out with the bacon and eggs

Him: we are going to the zoo today. For a picnic

Me: you and who?

Him: my wife and I

Me: yho hayike I'm too tired for that

He turned around from where he was frying bacon and looked at me

Me: what?

Hayini I was tired for real. I'm going to need this whole weekend just to recover from last night

Him: this is why men get side chicks

Me: because wives are too tired to go to picnics?

He nods

Me: you are crazy

Him: it will be fun though my angel. Please

I sighed then rolled my eyes. I agreed, last thing I want is my husband getting a side chick. I'd kill them both. I called Kwando while we had brunch

Kwando: hey girl

Me: dinner tonight

She laughed

Her: Kuthini ungabuzi nempilo nje? Has the white lady already told you that you have one minute remaining?

Now I laughed. Kwando is so stupid

Me: lol uyaphapha yaz. We can meet up at Pavilion, tell your sisters in law as well and I'll bring a friend

Her: not Limile I hope

Me: he is not my friend. He is my bestie

I looked at him and he wasn't even listening in on my conversation

Her: good. I'll see you later

I hung up, finished up my food then took a streak of bacon from Li's plate

Li: thievery is a crime

Me: what's yours is mine. I'm going to shower and get ready for this picnic, want to join me?

Him: I'm right behind you my angel

After our naughty shower, we wore matching outfits. I was in a white shirt and black cut off

shorts and white superstars while he wore black denim shorts, white v neck T-shirt and white Stan Smith sneakers. The trip to the zoo was great, honestly I was grateful for the blanket because it meant I could nap whenever and boy did I nap

Li: you are so unromantic

Me: shut up, you took a nap too

Him: only because you slept first

Me: but I appreciate this Hadebe, I enjoyed today

He fed me a grape and I smiled while chewing on it. When we got home, I got ready for the dinner, I had already texted Gugu about it and that I was going to pick her up.

Li: please come back sober

Me: no promises

Him: I mean it MaDube, I don't want to have to

go fetch you

Me: and punish me with amazing sex. I might just misbehave just to get the sex

He placed his hands on my waist and I wrapped my arms around his neck

Him: you look beautiful

Me: thank you hubby dearest

I pecked his lips and he pulled me closer, making our bodies crash against each other

Him: what time will you be back?

Me: late

Him: hayi Abongiwe

Me: baby your Family is in town, I'm making effort to be a good host. Do the same with the guys. I love you and I really have to go now. I'm already late. He spanked my ass as I walked away and I just laughed

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

13

"Friends make the world beautiful"

GUGULETHU

I had received a call from Abongiwe inviting me to dinner with her sisters in law and since I had nothing better to do, I figured why not?! After showering, I wore black ripped jeggings, a loose halter neck black top and a black leather jacket with black heels. I don't know what I was grieving but there is no way one won't look and feel good in black. I'm not a make up person but I'm obsessed with smelling good. Abongiwe texted telling she is outside so I grabbed my bag, kissed my niece goodbye and walked out

Abongiwe: I love your body

I laugh as we share a hug, she looks gorgeous as ever

Me: I love your style

Her: thanks boo. Just a heads up, there will be a bit of a crowd where we are going

Me: just females though right?

She nods and I let out a sigh of relief. I don't think I'm ready to be in a social gathering with Loyiso again. We listen to music as we drive to Gateway and when we get to the restaurant the others are already there

Abongiwe: I'm not late right?

Kwando: you are late. As always

Abongiwe: I'm a mom guys, try to understand. OK let me do the intros and we can get our night underway.

I was reintroduced to Kwando, Sihle, Sphindiwe, Simnikiwe, Lunathi, Lisa and Lumilana. Lunathi

is her sister and Lumilana is her brother's girlfriend and the rest her from Limile's side. We ordered two bottles of wine and the conversation flowed easily. I liked this crowd, they are chilled and crazy

Kwando: guys we can't get drunk

Abongiwe: remember what happened the last time we got drunk together. Li had to fly from Jo'burg to pull us out of eyadini

Me: I want to go to eyadini guys

Lunathi: we should go hey. Just for an hour or so

My phone rang, when I saw that it was Bonga calling, I excused myself to answer the call

Me: hey

Bonga: I'm sorry

I let out a sigh

Me: for what?

Him: for everything that we are fighting about.
For Lihle answering my phone and for the
million other things I'm still going to do wrong in
our relationship. I love you Gugu, I'm not perfect
but I'm trying

I smiled to myself as I took in everything he was
saying, he is right, he isn't perfect but neither
am I

Me: and when are you going home to my
mother?

Him: this weekend, my uncles are taking the
letter to her on Saturday and she will have to
pick a date

So it took me putting the pressure on him for
him to realize that I will not just take his shit
laying down

Me: OK then

Him: I miss you

Me: I miss you too. I'm out with Abongiwe and her people so I'll call you when I'm back at the flat

Him: OK my wife. I love you

Me: love you too

When I got back to the table, these people had finished the first bottle of wine

Sihle: that took forever

Me: was fixing things with the fiancé

Kwando: you are engaged?

I nodded as I took a sip of my wine

Kwando: does my brother know that?

I frowned in confusion, almost choking on my wine

Luna: which brother? You have like a hundred brothers

Kwando was now staring at me but I was lost

and confused because I had no idea what was happening here

Kwando: Gugu knows which brother I'm talking about

Me: why do you say that as if I'm having a thing with him or something

Abongiwe: Kwando halt. What's going on? We are all lost right now

Kwando: Sihle you know how when Loyiso wants someone he is straight forward about it, all confident and macho

Sihle: yeah but that's not how he is with Gugu so he doesn't want her

Kwando: you are wrong, I know my brother. Wena Gugu my brother has feelings for you

This time I actually choked on the wine and I was coughing all over the place but Kwando wasn't bothered because she kept going

Kwando: he won't tell you though and even if you ask him, he will deny it

Me: you are wrong too. He doesn't have feelings for me, he just wants to sleep with me. His words

I had eventually calmed down from all the coughing I was doing. I really wanted this conversation to be put to bed because I was getting uncomfortable

Kwando: we shall see

Our food arrived and Luckily Abongiwe and Lunathi shifted the focus to Mila and started questioning her about Lazola

*

*

ABONGIWE

Our dinner date ended up being a full night out

because we found ourselves eyadini and weirdly enough, when we got there, the Smith entourage was also partying a storm and we were forced to join them. I watched how Loyiso couldn't keep his eyes of Gugu and how Gugu was a tad bit uncomfortable around him

Me: I need the loo, Gugu please accompany me

We made our way to the bathroom and the moment we were out of sight, she let out a sigh

Me: and then

Gugu: I need to go Abongiwe

Me: because of Loyiso?

She nodded. They have such a weird vibe but I know Loyiso, he is bad news and I wouldn't want Gugu to even consider him without knowing all the facts on him

Me: OK let me pee quickly and we shall talk

I wasn't drunk but I wasn't sober either, just nice

and tipsy and that's how I intend to stay all night.
I did my business, flushed then went out to
wash my hands

Me: so are you into the guy?

She shrugged her shoulders, for a person that is
engaged, that is not the correct answer to give

Me: haibo Gugu

Her: he is different from what I'm used to, he is
powerful and controlling and I'm not blind so
I've noticed how sexy he is

Me: but?

Her: there is just something weird about him, its
like his soul is empty or something. He is not
the affectionate type

Me: did he tell you he was married?

She nodded. I know if what Kwando said earlier
is true and I tell Gugu this, Loyiso will hate me
but Gugu is my friend, she has a right to know

Me: his wife divorced him because he cheated on her with his ex for many years and eventually got her pregnant. Loyiso and being faithful and committed don't go together. As much as I don't know Bonga, I doubt he is the kind of guy you'd want to leave for Loyiso.

Her: so I should just keep things professional?

Me: its for the best. I know he is yummy and all that but he is trouble

We headed back to the table and the moment my husband spotted me, he came to me, pulled me close then kissed me

Li: I miss you

Me: I'm here now. What are we drinking?

Him: I'm not drinking since I'm the driver

It turned out to be a fun night and we went our separate ways around 2am. I was beyond exhausted and just wanted to sleep but my

husband had other plans. I took a quick shower then got in bed in just my underwear. He also took a shower and by the time he got in bed, I was slowly drifting off to sleep. I felt his arm around my waist, his hand slowly rubbing my stomach as he nibbled on my ear. The goosebumps were all over my body and my heart was racing. I was tired but I was slowly getting turned on. His hand moved to my boobs, giving them a gentle squeeze before playing with my nipples. At this point my breathing had gotten heavier and quicker. I felt his hand on against my ass which caused me to grind on him slowly. His groans were both a turn on and motivation. As his hand lowered to the space between my legs, I gently opened them wider for him. He turned me on my back, took my underwear off and dived between my legs. His tongue on my pussy caused me to release the loudest moan ever as I grinded on his face with my hand on his head. I was so turned on and

the way he ate me out, tongue fucking my already wet castle and nibbling on my clit was enough to send me over the edge as I came on his face. He continued licking up my juices and pressing his tongue on my already sensitive clit. He giggle as I pulled him up by his ears, I needed him inside me

Li: you just can't wait my angel

Me: hayi just bring it

I spread my legs wider as he got in between them, pressing his hard dick on my clit

Me: baby come on

Him: yintoni my love

He ran his dick up and down my opening causing me to squirm all over the bed

Him: stay still Abongiwe

Me: baby I can't

I wrapped my legs around his waist and pulled

him to me. He entered me slowly, filling me up as I held him tighter

Me: fuck

Him: God you are so wet

He moved slowly, in and out of me Reaching places that only he has ever reached.

Occasionally kissing me then he placed my left leg on his shoulder and pounded in me hard and fast. I screamed his name as I dug my nails deeper into his back. My orgasm was nearing and my walls were holding on to his dick tightly

Him: wait for me

Me: I'm close

Him: so am I. Just hold on

I didn't respond because I knew I wouldn't be able to. My toes curled, my grip tightened and I released into an amazing orgasm and he exploded with me. Shooting his seeds deep

inside me.

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

14

"Decisions Decisions Decisions"

GUGULETHU

At the end of March, my sisters came home for the holidays and I was at my happiest. Even though my flat is tiny, they prefer coming here instead of going home to my mother. I came home from work to find Amahle watching TV with Xoloh next to her

Me: hey guys

Amahle: hey sis Gugu

Xoloh: hello Lulu

Me: where's Mbali?

Mbali: kitchen

Nana went home for the holidays as well because of the space in my flat being limited and Mbali is here to watch her own child. I changed into leggings and a tank top then put on sneakers. I wanted to go jogging just to get fit and slim for my wedding. Yep Bonga eventually took the letter to my mother and she set June 12 for the negotiations. Words can't even begin to describe how happy I am, finally after all these years I'll be Bonga's wife

Me: I'll be back guys

Mbali: you just got here

Me: you should actually come with me. Look at you

Mbali: leave me alone, I'm nice and thick

She stuck her tongue out at me as I exited the door. I jogged to the park where I stretched and did a few exercises

"Are you sure you know what you are doing?"

I turned around and locked eyes with him, he was smiling which I still consider a rare sight. He was in black rugby shorts and a vest looking all sorts of yummy

Me: yes I do

Loyiso: doesn't look like it

Me: are you following me?

He burst into laughter making me seem like a fool for even thinking that

Him: why would I? I jog everyday on this route so if anything, I should be the one asking you that question

Me: I'm not. I wouldn't

Him: relax. I'm joking.

He stared at my left hand, Bonga finally gave me a ring and I think that's what he was looking at

Him: nice ring

There was something in the way he said that that made me think he wasn't all too pleased about it

Me: thanks

He stood in front of me staring at me for a while without saying anything until I cleared my throat

Me: I should get going

Him: yeah before it gets dark

I smiled faintly at him but he didn't return the gesture which again made me feel some type of way

Me: bye

He nodded and I jogged off. I could still feel his eyes on me until I was out of his sight. Mbali was dishing up when I got home so I just took a shower and joined them with Xoloh on my lap

Mbali: Thula called me yesterday

Me: what did he want?

Her: he was asking me to bring Xoloh

Me: I hope you told him where to get off

She kept quiet making stop what I was doing
and give her my undivided attention

Me: Mbali

Her: he is her father

Me: wow. 3 years later he decides to be a father
and you are going to let him?

Her: I'm not saying I'm going to take her to him,
I'm just saying

Me: well I'm not going to tell you what you
should do with your child Mbali. You are 18 and
an adult so do what's best. Goodnight guys

I had lost my appetite honestly and I was
avoiding saying something I'll end up regretting.
I put Xoloh on the couch then took my plate to
the kitchen. I hate how naive Mbali is especially

after having first hand experience with how childish and irresponsible the Khumalo brothers are. I got in bed, sent Bonga a goodnight text then slept. The next day I was up early since I had a lot of work waiting for me at the office. I took a shower, put on a monochrome dress that came just above the knee, black stilettos and tied my hair into a neat bun. As I folded my pyjamas and threw them in the laundry bin, I noticed Loyiso's T-shirt. I haven't built up the strength to wash it. The scent on it is amazing. I requested an uber and waited while having my breakfast which was cereal. By the time I got to the office, it was an hour earlier than usual so I'd assume it would be empty but when I saw the navy Bentley in the parking space I released a sigh. I didn't want him to see me but finding him at reception threw that idea straight out the window

Me: morning

Loyiso: you are early

Me: I have a lot of work

Him: well you better get to it

Me: yes sir

I hurried to my office and only then did I get a chance To breathe. I hate the way he just takes away all the oxygen when he is in my presence, its both annoying and scary.

A week before the Lobola negotiations, I needed to take leave and HR couldn't approve it without Loyiso's signature and he was on sick leave

Me: so what must I do?

Sena: go to his house mngani. That's what the guy at legal did

I sighed heavily, this is such a drag. The driver took me to his house and already I wasn't OK with this, this company should really consider

changing its policy. I pressed the intercom and the gate opened. By the time I got to the door, he was already waiting for me, dressed as if it was snowing outside that time it wasn't even that cold

Me: hey

Loyiso: hey. Unjani?

Me: I'm well and yourself?

Him: the flu almost killed me but I'm fine now

I wanted to laugh at how the mighty powerful Loyiso Smith was almost defeated by something as minor as flu. He led me to the lounge

Me: I need two weeks of leave and HR needs you to sign this

Him: two weeks is a lot, may I ask the reason for the leave?

Me: I have to go home and prepare for the

lobola negotiations and stay another week to discuss things with family with regards to the ceremonies that are to follow

Him: I see

Again he had that emotionless expression he had the time he saw my ring. I gave him the papers, he signed them and gave them to me

Him: there you go

Me: thanks

Him: so have you thought about my request?

Me: I'm getting married Loyiso

He moved closer to me, gently running his thumb over my bottom lip while biting on his own

Him: so you are not even a tad bit curious as to what I could do to you? How I could make you feel and the sounds I could get you to make

I pressed my thighs tightly together and

swallowed the lump on my throat while I looked everywhere except at him. He placed his hand on my thigh and I gasped

Him: I could make you feel things that are so foreign to your body if only you gave me a chance

Why couldn't I speak? Why couldn't I push him away and leave? Why was I suddenly so powerless? He brought his face closer to mine, brushed his lips against mine and my lips gently parted. I wanted him to kiss me but he didn't

Him: I told you the last time that I won't do anything to you that you don't want me to do. Do you want me to stop?

I shook my head, my heart was beating hard against my chest and I could feel my panties getting soaked

Him: use your words Gugu

Me: no

I whispered

Him: what do you want me to do?

Me: carry on

Him: and do what?

I wanted to cover my eyes because suddenly I was a million times shier than usual

Me: kiss me please

He smiled with a smirk

Him: I thought you'd never ask

His hand went to the back of my neck and pulled me to him as he smashed his lips on mine, his tongue explored my mouth while I sucked on it. The way he kissed me was sexy, seductive and oozed with so much passion. When he pulled out of the kiss, he left me hungry for so much more. He removed the hoodie he was wearing to reveal a short sleeved T-shirt

Him: is there anything else you still need me to do for you or to you? I'm giving you all the power, today you are the boss

Me: kiss my body

Him: with that very sexy dress on?

Me: you can take it off

Him: I think it will be a lot sexier if you take it off for me while I watch you

I had so many chance to stop this from happening, so many moments to remember where my heart lies and where I'm going to place my commitment but this moment right here was ruled by curiosity, lust and my wet vagina. I got up from the couch and stood in front of him and slowly zipped open my dress. The zip was in the front, from the bust area, all the way to my knees. I let the dress slowly drop to the floor and remained in just my black lace thong and red stilettoes. I don't wear a bra

because my boobs don't need one. I watched as the fire filled his eyes and he bit on his bottom lip while taking in the sight of me

Him: fuck

He got up, grabbed my ass then lifted me up and my legs wrapped around his waist.

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

15

"You can't predict life"

GUGULETHU

The extra week I stayed at home didn't turn out the way I had hoped it would. I thought my husband to be would also be on leave but he had to go back to work. Something about a big project that they are working on.

Mom: Gugu are you sure about this guy?

We were chilling in the lounge, just me and her because Mbali was at Thula's house and Amahle was at a friend's

Me: mom please don't ruin this for me

Her: I don't trust him. There is something about him that shows he doesn't have good intentions

Me: mxm and what do you know about good intentions when all you do is drink and speak nonsense

I was annoyed so I got up and went to my room. My mom has never wished good things for me or any of my sisters but suddenly she can spot someone that doesn't have good intentions.

Mxm she must just leave me alone. The next day I decided to leave home, it was still Wednesday but I'd rather be with my man than be with my mother. I called to tell him I'm coming to Jo'burg and he was just as excited.

When I got off at the airport, Sbu was there to pick me up. I haven't seen him in ages so imagine the excitement when we saw each other

Sbu: I love the glow. You look beautiful Gugu

Me: I'm happy my friend. Look at you

Him: don't even lie to me. I'm still the same old Sbu

Me: except you wear a suit now. Where is my man?

Him: at work. I'm going to drop you off at his house and head out

We drove to Bonga's house while catching up on old times. He told me about Nkule still being hell bent on getting me back and that he thinks Bonga is manipulating me. I just rolled my eyes because I had nothing to say about that

Sbu: how long are you staying?

Me: until Saturday

Him: oh great, we can have a braai on Friday night

Me: definitely. Thanks for picking me up

Him: sho

I got in the house, changed into comfortable clothes then defrosted pork, marinated it then cleaned around the lounge since it was a bit messy. I played music while I cooked and my man walked in just as I was finishing up

Bonga: smells like heaven in here

Me: you should hurry up and marry me and you can come home to this everyday

He placed his bag on the floor, wrapped his arms around me and gave me a tight hug then kissed my forehead. I've missed him so much even though I last saw him on Sunday before he left

Him: I'm going to take a quick shower then we can spend time together

Me: OK love

I got comfortable on the couch as his phone rang from his bag. When I saw the caller ID, I quickly answered

Me: hello

Lihle: who are you and why are you answering my man's phone?

Me: your what? You are crazy yaz

Her: oh its you. Where is Bonga?

Me: what do you want Lihle?

Her: haibo sisi I didn't call your phone, so don't ask me nonsense. Anyway tell Bonga that his child is almost out of diapers

Me: diapers? Buhle doesn't... Hello?

I checked the phone and the line was dead.

What did she mean that his child was out of diapers? Buhle is 4years old and doesn't wear diapers. I decided to go through his WhatsApp and saw their conversation. I think my heart stopped beating when I saw the pictures Lihle had sent him. She has a small child who looks exactly like Buhle. My hands were shaking as I read more of how she was telling him that if he goes through with the negotiations, he will never see his kids again. That she is tired of him treating her like trash when she is the only one that has given him children.

Bonga: babe is that my phone?

Me: yeah. Lihle said I must tell you that your child is almost out of diapers

He took a pause, I lifted my head and stared at him with tears rolling down my cheeks

Him: I can explain

Me: you got her pregnant Bonga? Again?

Him: let me explain Lethu

Me: don't call me that. How could you do this to me? I'm your fiancé Bonga

Him: its not like I cheated. Its Lihle, she already has my child

I slapped him across his face and stormed into the main bedroom and locked the door. Maybe I deserve this. Maybe this is God's way of punishing me For sleeping with Loyiso. That's the only logical explanation because I don't deserve this. He banged on the door for hours before giving up. I was on the bed with my head on the pillow crying my eyes out. It hurt so bad, I felt like I had just been a fool all along. All these years I've been thinking that they were done kanti I was just the fool. I couldn't even sleep, I stayed up until sunrise then took a shower and packed my bags. I found Bonga on the couch, I couldn't even stand the sight of him

Bonga: baby can we please talk

Me: I'm leaving

Him: where are you going? Look I get that I was wrong, I should have told you about the baby months ago. I just didn't find the right time

I requested an uber and waited, he went on trying to explain himself but I really wasn't interested. The disrespect isn't even from that he got her pregnant, its the fact that he doesn't see anything wrong with getting her pregnant or even sleeping with her. When my uber arrived, I left him and went straight to the airport, the next available flight was in 5 hours so I sat there busy on my phone trying to pass time. My phone rang and as much as I wasn't in the mood for anyone, I could never ignore

Abongiwe's calls

Me: hey

Abongiwe: hey Mbali tells me you left home

Me: yeah. I'm actually coming back to Durban today. I'm just waiting for my flight which is in 5hrs

Her: babe are you OK?

Just then I broke down, right in the middle of the airport cafeteria. I've tried to be strong all morning and I've failed

Her: OK I'm coming to get you. I'll take the Lwa squared jet and come get you

I didn't respond, I just hung up and composed myself. Within an hour she was in front of me with arms wide open

Me: he cheated with her

Her: oh mngani askies

She led me to the jet, I had never been on a private jet before so this was exciting but I wish it had come on a different day. I cried all the way to Durban and as much as she didn't want

to leave me, I forced the issue. I cried every day for 3 weeks, I didn't go to work and honestly I didn't care whether I got fired or not. Within those 3 weeks, Bonga and his family were calling me all the time until I decided to switch my phone off. I hated him, I hated him with everything that I am. I remember the date was July 29, 6 weeks since I broke up with Bonga. It was Usithandile's 7th birthday and Xoloh was invited. We left the house in an uber to Abongiwe's house, its the first time I've been outside since the break up, I've gone from a size 34 to a size 28. The dark marks around my eyes are so dark, not even make up can cover them. Nikiwe was at the door to welcome us then led me to where the moms were chilling. Abongiwe gave me a tight hug before I sat down

Abongiwe: I'm glad you made it

Me: I needed to get out the house

Kwando: wine?

Me: juice please. Wow Usithandile has a lot of friends

Liyana: this is just family

Me: wow so many kids

The guys were busy braaing while the kids were being entertained with games and clowns. I was trying my best to not be a party pooper but I really wasn't feeling this party

Kwando: my brother is coming over

Liyana: which one?

Kwando: Loyiso

I really didn't care about him. He was the last thing I wanted to think about

Loyiso: molweni

Everyone responded except for me. I was too focused on the game I was playing on my phone

Loyiso: molo Gugu

Me: hi

Him: can we talk for a second?

Me: nah I'm good

Him: it will just be a second. I promise

He held out his hand to me and I sighed before getting up and following him to the gate

Him: hey

Me: hi

Him: uright?

Me: I'm fine

He paused

Him: you don't look fine. You haven't been to work in over a month, you are not taking my calls and you never leave your apartment

Me: If I didn't know any better I'd think you care

He frowned, I know he just wants to make sure I show up for the sex we agreed on

Him: what's that supposed to mean?

Me: like you said, you just want to fuck me

Him: so just because I have no intention of being romantically involved with you, I'm suddenly incapable of caring about you? Wow

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

16

"I want to meet myself from someone else's point of view"

GUGULETHU

I don't know what Loyiso expected me to say but I know the kind of guy he is, he has made sure that I know and Abongiwe has warned me

about him countless times

Me: so now you care?

Loyiso: suba muncu Abongiwe. Stupidity isn't attractive

Me: in case you missed it, I'm not trying to be attractive. Are we done here?

Him: mxm

He walked out the gate, I watched him as he got in his car and drove off. Mxm as if I care what he thinks is attractive or not. I went back to the ladies I was chilling with and watched them indulge in wine. Later that day Xoloh and I had to say our goodbyes and Limile's driver took us home. Xoloh was asleep already so I had to carry her up the stairs to our flat. My poor niece had just attended her first birthday party and she was exhausted, I on the other hand am just emotionally drained. The next day I was woken up by my ringing phone, it was Bonga's mother.

I let out a sigh before answering. She better not come at me with nonsense and bullshit this early in the day

Me: hello

B's mom: good morning makoti

I rolled my eyes, I had to stop myself from chuckling sarcastically

Me: unjani ma?

Her: I'm not well. Bonga tells me that you called off the engagement

Me: that is correct

Her: but why?

Me: ask your son. He is the one who told you after all

I know that came across as rude but why did she get only half the information from her son? Where did she think she was going to get the rest?

Her: Gugu my child you have to understand that Bonga and Lihle have a child together. They spend a lot of time together because of Buhle so what happened was bound to happen

Me: OK ma. Have a nice day

I hung up. Nxa what the hell is wrong with this woman? It was bound to happen? What rubbish is that? I decided to get out of bed, took a shower then wore grey leggings, a long sleeved denim shirt that came to my ass and white boot allstars. I tied my hair into a ponytail then gathered my work things. It's a Sunday and I plan to spend the whole day catching up with work, that's if I still even have a job hey. I took a banana and an apple and went out to my cab. When I got to the office, I greeted the security guard, I was just glad there was no Bentley in the parking lot. My desk had so many files on it, mostly consisting of briefs from clients. I played Ed Sheeran as I got started on my work.

Around 3pm I was hungry so I ordered pizza for delivery. You know that feeling you get that someone is watching you? Suddenly I got that feeling, at first I ignored it because I knew I was alone but it persisted and I raised my head. The moment I saw him, I rolled my eyes and continued working

Loyiso: what are you doing here?

Me: working

Him: its a Sunday. Shouldn't you be at home?

Just then two cute little boys ran into my office, they looked like him and Qhawe and I've seen their pictures on his wall in his house

Me: I'm catching up

Boy1: dad when are we leaving?

Loyiso: as soon as I'm done here. Go back to where I left you, I'll be there now

Boy2: your office is boring dad

Loyiso: Sambulo I'm not going to repeat myself

The two boys followed each other out the door as he approached me and sat on my desk, watching over my work

Loyiso: I still haven't forgiven you

I put down the pencil I was holding and looked at him, I could only keep eye contact for a little while before looking away

Me: for what?

Him: for giving me the best sex I've had in ages and then disappearing. I felt so used

He said the last part with a bit of a laugh in his voice and finished it off with a smile.

Me: I'm sure many girls have felt like that because of you

He laughed then got up, he stood in front of my desk with his hands in his pockets

Him: point taken. Look I do care about you and I

was worried when you didn't show up for work all those weeks. Seeing you back here today means you are back to yourself right?

I nodded

Him: good. I'm sorry for whatever you went through

Me: thanks. So I'm not fired?

Him: nah but you will have to sign a warning tomorrow. Formalities

I nodded. I should have expected that though, I can't just disappear from work for weeks and think I'll get off without anything trouble when I return

Him: I'll see you tomorrow then. Don't work too hard

Me: about our arrangement

Him: consider it nonexistent from today

Me: oh

*

*

LOYISO

I've had sex with a lot of women in my life without having to worry about catching feelings or even having to chase them. Looking the way I do, women have always thrown themselves at me, the exception being the two mothers of my children and now this girl. She is my age, Tshego is a year older than I am which makes sense as to why they were a challenge but Gugu frustrates me. She is a kid, I'm 12 years older than her, she should be putty in my hands but she just won't give in. After we had sex I couldn't get her out of my mind and as much as I hate to admit this, I know I've caught feelings for her. There is just something about her, probably her innocence or how she is just so

shy around me but whatever it is, I need to put a stop to it before I find myself in trouble. After my boys and I left the office, I drove to Limile's house. I love my kids but I'm not good with kids so I'd rather take them where there are more kids for them to play with

Abongiwe: Loyiso hey

We shared a hug. Sometimes I wonder how I never got as lucky as Limile and Qhawe did when it comes to relationships. I know my divorce was 100% my fault but I loved Tshego. I found my brothers and cousin at the back. We exchanged greetings, I grabbed a bottle of whiskey and poured myself a glass

Qhawe: where have you been?

Me: had to check a few things at the office

Li: on a Sunday?

Shaun: with the kids?

Me: fuck off

They broke into laughter. As much as I was with them physically, my mind kept drifting off to the beautiful lady I left at the office. Although her beauty had taken a nose dive over the past couple of weeks, she was still beautiful

Kwandile: are you even listening to these clowns?

Me: hmmm

Qhawe: this one is busy day dreaming. I'm saying I saw your ex a few weeks ago

Me: OK so?

Qhawe: she is dating

Me: OK so? We've been divorced for 5years

Qhawe, it was bound to happen

They all looked at each other then at me. Yes at some point I considered Tshogo the love of my life, we were together for a long time and I

married her but right now I don't care what she does with her life as long as I still get to see my daughter

Me: what?

Shaun: you are over her

Me: you say that as if its a bad thing. Anyway when are you fools leaving?

Qhawe: Sihle and I are leaving tonight

Kwandi: we are also leaving tonight

Me: Qhawe bruh can we talk for a sec

He followed me to a distance away from the guys. If there is one person I can talk to about anything, its my photocopy

Qhawe: OK who is she?

I sighed

Him: dawg the last time I saw you like this was when we were 16 and you had started dating

Sne. Not even Tshego got you like this

Me: its Gugu

Him: Gugu as in ichomi kaAbongiwe

I nodded

Him: ngumntana mos loya

Me: I know but eish mfethu I can't even put it into words. She has this weird effect on me, she gets me smiling even when I don't want to smile, she is hella sexy and beautiful. She is smart too, super smart. I could go on the whole day about her

Him: so what's the problem?

Me: I have a past Qhawe, a very dirty one when it comes to women. What if she rejects me? What if she can't see past that? At first I thought maybe I'm going crazy over her because I haven't been laid in a while so I had sex with her and it was as if my feelings got

more intense

As much as I knew that her fiance was fucking around, I wasn't going to tell her, she wouldn't have believed me anyway and besides I would have come across as a stalker. As soon as I found out she was engaged, I got a PI to check out the fiancé

Him: so what's your plan?

Me: I don't know bruh. I work with this woman fondin and as it is I can't stay away from her

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

17

"You are everything I never knew I always wanted"

GUGULETHU

Loyiso and I got really close, suddenly he was extremely nice to me. Not in a flirtatious "I want to fuck you again" kind of way but genuinely nice. We were building a friendship that had half our staff gossiping about me and the other half giving me the stinky eye. When I got my license, he took me and Xoloh out for milkshakes and we've really been getting to know each other. For a while I thought we still had sexual chemistry and I wanted to explore that but it seems like I've been friendzoned

Loyiso: I need a favor

We were having lunch in my office, nothing fancy just sandwiches I had made

Me: I'm listening

Him: my nephew has been accepted at the sharks academy and my parents are having a party for him

Me: OK

Him: please be my plus one

My eyes widened, he could literally go with any girl to this and I'm sure it will be a family thing that doesn't need the presence of outsiders. He laughed, probably at how I look like I'm about to shit my pants

Him: I wish I could say its going to be something small but I'd be lying. My family is huge

Me: you are not helping

Him: I am. I'm preparing you

Me: I haven't said yes

Him: are you going to say no?

I shrugged my shoulders. I got even more freaked out when he told me where this will be and the size of his family

Him: you already know half of my family

Me: I still can't tell you and your twin apart

He placed his hand on his chest in the most dramatic way ever and I just laughed

Me: stop being dramatic

Him: I'm offended. I'm more handsome than Qhawe is

We got to PE on the Thursday with his nephew's party only happening on the Saturday. From the airport we went to Spur for a quick lunch

Him: I hope you are still breathing

Me: this place is beautiful

Him: you haven't seen half of it. I grew up here so trust me when I tell you that it has a lot to offer

Me: I'm nervous

Him: don't be. My family is crazy but amazing

Me: your parents?

Him: if you were my girlfriend I'd say you have a

lot to worry about but we are friends so they'll be nice

See what I mean, I've been friendzoned. When we got to his parents' house, I was taken. The house is huge, seriously huge and the cars that were parked outside indicated that I'm in over my head here. The annoying thing about his family is that they are all insanely gorgeous, the guys, the women and the kids. So freaken gorgeous

Him: ready?

I nodded. We approached the door in silence and the moment we walked in, it was as if we had walked into a mini hotel lobby

"Uncle Loyiso is here"

Loyiso: that's Lovuyo, he is the rugby star I told you about

Me: whose kid is he?

Loyiso: Yandisa. My parents are probably in the lounge. Come

I followed him, my eyes were just all over, admiring everything around me. I honestly felt like I didn't qualify to be here, like I had to be a certain level of rich or beautiful

Loyiso: hey mama. Hey dad

He hugged his mom, kissed her cheek then shook hands with his dad

L's mom: I thought you'd be the last to arrive and who is this lady next to you

I smiled briefly

Loyiso: Gugu this is my mother, Lwandile Smith and this is my dad Soso Smith. Mom dad this is Gugu, a good friend of mine

His parents both looked at each other then his dad raised his eyebrows

L's dad: friend you say? Well its nice to meet

you Gugu

Me: its nice to meet you guys too

Loyiso: great. I'm going to get Gugu settled in, take a nap and I'll wake up when everyone gets here

L's mom: are you not hungry?

Loyiso: we ate before coming here

I got settled in the room opposite his then he threw himself on the bed

Me: you have your own room

Him: I'm too lazy to go there. I promise I won't misbehave. I just want to nap

I decided to let him be because I was also tired and in need of the rest. I think I fell asleep before him because he was still telling me about all his nieces and nephews

*

*

LOYISO

I smiled to myself as I watched her sleep. As much as I was exhausted, watching her sleep instead of Sleeping myself seemed worthwhile but the drowsiness soon conquered me because I was out like a light a few minutes later. I've come across so many moments where I thought were perfect for me to tell her but somehow I end up chickening out. I want it to be perfect, for her not to question it or doubt the way I feel. A phone call from Tshego woke me up so I decided to take the call on the balcony just so I wouldn't wake Gugu up

Me: hey

Tshego: hey how are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Her: I'm good. Tshepi wants to come to Luvo's party so is there no way you can fetch her?

Me: no. I'm already at home and last I checked Qhawe is already on his way this side

She sighed. I miss my daughter, I haven't seen her in months so this would have been a great time to see her

Her: uhm OK I'll make a plan. I'll probably have to bring her myself

Me: you shall let me know what you decide

We hung up and I went back to watching Gugu sleep. She had a weave on and the strands kept falling on her face and I kept removing them

Me: damn you are beautiful

I gently ran my finger on her cheek, careful not to wake her

Me: how do you do it? How do you make me so nervous when I'm around you? Why can't I just

be honest with you and tell you how madly in love I am with you? I admit at first it was about the sex but I don't even care about the sex anymore. I wish I could tell you that you are the first thing I think about when I wake up in the morning, that seeing your smile when I walk into the office already makes my day, that I can't wait for you to meet my kids because I want to build a future with you. I really wish you could read my mind and look into my heart, that way you'd see everything I can't tell you

She laid still, breathing softly with her lips slightly parted. I gently got up from the bed when I heard noise coming from downstairs, my siblings have probably arrived.

Gugu: please don't go

My heart stopped for a second because a part of me knew she had heard everything I thought I was saying to a sleeping person

Me: I have to

Her: please

I walked back towards the bed, she adjusted herself to sit up with her back against the headboard. I sat next to her and silence filled the room

*

*

GUGULETHU

I heard every word he spoke, I should have indicated that I'm awake but the more he spoke, the more I wanted to hear and now we are sitting in an awkward silence. Its been almost 3 months since Bonga and I broke up, I'm still healing and I'm not strong enough to love someone else, not right now that is

Loyiso: did I wake you?

I shook my head.

Me: I was awake before you...you know

Him: so you heard me?

I nodded and it was back to silence for a little while

Me: I need time

Him: understandable but there is more. I need you to know everything before you even consider getting in a relationship with me

Wasn't this the same guy that said he doesn't want to get romantically involved with me a few months ago and now he is bearing his soul to me while he thinks I am asleep. How things change

Him: I'm turning 40 on the 27th of this month

Me: OK

Him: that should tell you that I don't have time to play games anymore, I played enough games

during my twenties and early thirties. Now I want to settle down. By settling down I don't mean I want to marry you tomorrow but I mean I want to focus and invest in one woman and that woman is you. You already know that I was married and that my wife left me

Me: yes

Him: I cheated on her, numerous times with the same woman and that's how Sabelo and Sambulo came along. I'm telling you this because I know it will come up if it hasn't already. I didn't cheat on Tshego because I didn't love her but it was because I hadn't healed from my breakup with my ex so I want you to take all the time you need in healing because I wouldn't want to be on the receiving end of what I put my ex wife through

I cleared my throat. I've never seen him so vulnerable, so shaken and nervous. The Loyiso I know is the powerful, cocky and sexy bastard

they all Love to hate

Me: so where is she? The mother of your sons?

Him: in the states

Me: and if she comes back? Where will that leave us?

Him: wherever we were the day before she shows up. Gugu I love you, more than I've ever loved in my life and I know you won't believe me right now but I swear on all that I am, its the truth. My heart beats for you

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

18

"I will love you at your darkest"

GUGULETHU

Me: you are staring

Loyiso: you are beautiful. I can't help it

Me: stop being cheesy and let's go see your siblings

Him: you are so eager to meet your in laws

I hit his chest then got off the bed, his words were the only thing playing on my mind but at the same time I didn't want to focus on them until I'm ready to date again. When we got downstairs, his twin had just arrived with his kids and his wife

Qhawe: Gugu?

Loyiso: my plus one. Get over it

Sihle: plus one? Your drama though hubby

I watched how he hugged his brother's wife with so much love. I swear Qhawe and Loyiso are the same person, I seriously can't tell them apart when they are together. I hugged Qhawe and Sihle before Loyiso ushered me into the

backyard

Him: Tshego is on her way here with Tshepi

Me: Tshego?

Him: my ex wife. Don't worry, she isn't the drama causing type. I just want to give you a heads up because my family love her

I felt a slight sharp pain in my chest, I was jealous. What if his mother never likes me and always compares me to the ex wife who is apparently perfect from what I've heard

Me: OK

Him: but I love you. Don't let that at any moment slip your mind

Me: OK

He went back into the house leaving me outside with the kids. I was a little relaxed when I spotted Lisa, she is the only one in this family I've had a good vibe with. Later that evening,

Tshego arrived and the moment I saw her, I recognized her from the huge portrait on Loyiso's wall at his house. Everyone fussed over her and her daughter while I just chilled in the lounge with Sabelo who was asking a lot of questions and answering them himself

L's mom: makoti let me introduce you to Loyiso's friend

I smiled faintly

L's mom: this is Gugu, Gugu this is Tshego. She used to be your friend's wife

Me: nice to meet you

Tshego: likewise

I actually do believe that she is the drama free type. After dinner I helped Lisa and Olwethu clear up the dishes

Lisa: you look like you'd rather be anywhere but here

Me: it's that obvious?

Lisa: yep

Tshego walked into the kitchen, dismissed Olwethu then poured herself a glass of water

Tshego: so Gugu how do you know Loyiso?

Me: we uhm work together. He is my boss

Tshego: oh that's nice. Lisa please excuse us for a moment

My heart jumped to my throat, maybe I was wrong. Maybe she is the drama causing type and I'm about to get a beating. As soon as Lisa left the room, I panicked

Tshego: look Loyiso has briefed me about your relationship or rather how he feels about you

Haibo Loyiso bruh?! What the hell?

Her: my daughter visits her father every 6months and she is basically still a baby. You being in a relationship with her father means

that you guys will spend time together and that's where I come in. I don't know you but I will give you the benefit of the doubt, respect me as her mother and I will respect you as her father's girlfriend.

Me: OK

I didn't know what to say. She was calm about the whole thing, relaxed and accepting. Why couldn't Lihle be like this? The next day Lisa and I decided to go shopping with Abongiwe and Liyana. I needed something to wear at the party anyway. We discussed my conversation with Tshego

Liyana: do you think she was being genuine?

I shrugged my shoulders. I don't know her so she could have been putting up an act for the in-laws

Lisa: I think she was. She has also moved on so I doubt she would dwell on Loyiso's relationship

Abongiwe: I'm with Lisa on this one. You just need to get over your fears and give Loyiso a chance

Me: wait aren't you the same person that said he would hurt me

Abongiwe: I also thought Bonga was perfect and he turned out to be a dick so we can conclude that I'm a horrible judge of character

After finding the perfect dresses, we went out for lunch then back to the house. The party turned out to be amazing, a very chilled vibe especially considering that the man of the moment is just 14. This family is too huge for my liking, they are overwhelming And a tad bit tiring. As I listened to Yandisa go on about her famous neighbor slash best friend, I felt someone's hand on my waist so I turned around and I was greeted by his smile

Loyiso: can I steal you for a moment?

Me: as long as we are not going out the gate.
I'm cold

Him: nah. Just upstairs to my room

The moment we walked into the room and the door closed behind us, his lips were on mine. Kissing me slowly at first then his hands went to my ass and he picked me up. I let out a squeal as he threw me on the bed and continued kissing me, getting me turned on with every kiss then he pulled back. I looked at his brown eyes that were now small and his pink bottom lip that was tucked sexily between his teeth

Him: you are driving me crazy

Me: right back at you

He climbed off me, laid on his back then pulled me to his chest

Me: why did you stop?

Him: I told you I don't care about the sex anymore

Me: but I can tell that you are turned on

Him: how can I not be when you kiss me like that? But I'll wait. I don't want to give you a reason to doubt my intentions

I sighed. I want to open my heart to him, I want to let him in and try things out with him but I'm so scared. I've had my heart broken twice already, what if he turns out to be another Bonga or another Nkule? I wouldn't be able to survive another heartbreak

Him: what's on your mind?

Me: nothing

Him: you are lying. Talk to me

Me: I'm scared

Him: of me?

I shook my head

Me: of getting my heart broken again

Him: well if it means anything, I'm also scared. I love you more than you could ever love me and that is scary.

The next day we had to leave for Durban and I was happy, I couldn't wait to be in my own space again and not having to worry about the perfect ex wife and how insecure she makes me feel. She is too nice, too perfect and too annoying. I probably what to be her that's why I don't like her plus it doesn't help much that she is beautiful

Loyiso: your silence is too loud

Me: I'm just tired. I want to get home and sleep

He sighed and it was back to the silence. He dropped me off at the complex, I said goodbye and he nodded.

*

*

LOYISO

You'd think at my age I'd have a better understanding of how the women brain works but I'm still as clueless as a kid that just got his first girlfriend. When I got to my huge empty house, I threw myself on the couch and switched the TV on. I wrecked my brain trying to figure out what got Gugu in such a sour mood because last night everything was fine. My thoughts were interrupted by a call from my mother

Me: mama

Mom: did you have a safe trip?

Me: yeah we did. Enkosi mama

Her: good I want us to talk about that girl you were here with this weekend

I sat up on the couch because knowing my mother, she is about to go on about how inconsiderate I am to Tshego's feelings

Me: yiyeke mama

Her: I won't do that. I know you are a grown man and I shouldn't involve myself in your business but what you did isn't right

Me: yho hayike mama. I can't tip toe around Tshego's feelings mna. I want to be happy as well

Her: and who makes you happy? Gugu

Me: yes actually she does. I know she is a lot younger than me but I love her

Her: that's exactly what I mean when I say what you did isn't right. Why introduce her to me as your friend then? I'm your mother and that's a big deal to a woman that's in love with you
I've never been more confused in my life. My

mom isn't the judgmental type that will pick a wife for you or choose who you should date. She is open minded

Me: I'm lost

Her: find yourself then. Decide who and what takes priority in your life. Make the changes that you fear making and the rest will fall into place

When she hung up, she left me feeling even more confused. A few months passed and Gugu still wasn't up for giving us a chance, she even started refusing to spend time at my house and I was close to giving up. I've never had to chase a girl for this long.

Abongiwe: that picture is disturbing

Me: this is why I don't invite you people to my house

Li: when are you taking it down?

Me: why should I?

Abongiwe: its a picture of your ex wife. That's reason enough. How does Gugu even deal with looking at it?

Me: she doesn't because she never wants to come here. I don't even know what she has against this house

Abongiwe: its not the house you idiot. Its that picture. How is she supposed to start a relationship with you while you are still obsessing over your ex?

[08/18, 15:39] Mca: Season 2

19

"To have someone understand your mind is a different kind of intimacy"

LOYISO

I decided that maybe, just maybe Limile and his talkative wife had a point. I've never really

stopped to question why I haven't taken down that picture, I don't even remember the last time I looked at it. In a way I just forgot it exists, somehow it has just blended into the wallpaper. I took it down the next day and stored it in the basement, maybe Tshego would want it or Tshepi might want to keep it hanging in her room. Next year I want my sons here with me, if I could, I'd have Tshepi here as well but Tshego would never let that child go.

Me: hey

Gugu: hi

We haven't spoken in a week and I was dying inside. I missed her and being in the same building with her everyday and having to keep my distance has been torture

Me: can we talk?

Her: I'm busy

Me: I won't take long. Please

I had already walked into her office so I pulled the chair and sat down. I watched how her eyes went all over the room but never rested on me

Me: why didn't you tell me the picture bothered you?

Her: why should I have to tell you? You go on about this great love you have for me yet you go home to a monster size picture of your wife

Me: ex wife

Her: not the point and then you insist I spend time with you at that house.

Me: OK I'm sorry. I should have realized that it would be offensive to you.

Her: are you not over her?

Me: please come over to the house after work. I'll answer all your questions

Her: why can't you answer now?

She was getting a bit scared at how I was

avoiding the question but she has to trust me. If we have any chance at making a relationship work then she has to trust me

Me: because I believe action speaks louder than words. I'll see you later?

Her: I'll see

Me: alright

I left the office and went straight home. What I'm about to do is probably the craziest thing I've ever done but I guess its all part of being in love. I called the moving company and had them pack up everything in all the rooms except for the kids' rooms and my study. By the time they were done, my house looked as it did when I first moved into it, with a few exceptions here and there

Guy: what do you want us to do with all this furniture?

Me: pawn it. Take your fee and deposit the rest

into my account. Your bosses have the details

Guy: alright

They left leaving me laughing at myself. What if after all this, she still doesn't want me? What if all of this is still not enough for her? I swear I'll kill myself because I'm tired of living without that woman. I reached for my phone and dialed Liyana's number

Liyana: its never a good thing when I receive a call from you

I laughed

Me: you have no faith in a brother. I need your help with something

*

*

GUGULETHU

I wonder where the lightning that hit Loyiso and made him realize that that picture was an issue came from. I still don't understand how he possibly thought it was OK, they've been divorced for years now. After he left my office I kept thinking to myself whether I should go to his house or not. A huge part of me was curious, he did say he was bringing action. I left the office after work and went straight home, took a shower and changed into boyfriend jeans, a white blouse and black and gold sandals then took a cab to his place. I need to buy a car next year, I have my license now anyway and these cabs and ubers are burning a hole in my pocket.

Loyiso: hey baby

I didn't want to smile but I did anyway. He didn't let me in, instead we stood at his door

Me: are you not going to let me in?

Him: a kiss on my lips is your key to entering

Me: you are so cheesy

Him: tell me you are not impressed

He was being his cocky self with a dash of sweetness. I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed his lips slowly

Him: I'm going to have to cover your eyes

Me: are you planning to murder me?

Him: lol maybe

He covered my eyes with a bandana then held my hand as we entered the house. I was getting excited for some reason and when we Stopped walking, he didn't remove the blindfold instead he took both my hands into his

Him: I'm an idiot. A clueless, inconsiderate and insensitive idiot. I've been so focused on showing you how much you mean to me that I lost sight of everything else around us. I'd like a do over, I'm dying from not being able to call

you mine. I didn't do this to impress you but rather to show you how much it means to me to have you in my life

He slowly removed the blindfold, I blinked a few times then my eyes focused. The room was dark with red candles all over the place, the lounge which was filled with furniture the last time I was here was now empty and there was a picnic set up in the middle of the lounge

Me: where is your furniture? Did you get robbed?

He laughed

Him: I didn't get robbed, I sold it all. I want to buy new furniture with you by my side. I never want you to ever feel like a guest in a house I want to turn into a home for us

I was in awe. I couldn't believe he sold his entire furniture just because of that picture I hated. I know what he has done is extra and over the top but it was sweet and romantic in every

aspect of the word

Me: wow Loyiso this is beautiful

Him: please allow me to love you

Me: yes

He picked me up, spun me around causing me to giggle like a teenager then kissed me seductively. We spent that evening talking and laughing. Its been almost 6months since I broke up with Bonga and I'm ready to give love another try

Him: as much as I'd love to spend the night with you, I don't have a bed so we really have to do this shopping thing tomorrow

Me: I can't believe you sold all your furniture

Him: I had to make up for my foolishness.

The next day we both took a day off and went shopping for furniture and I must admit that it was tiring. He let me decide on everything with

no objection

Him: are we almost done?

Me: why? Are you tired?

Him: yes and hungry

Me: we are done. Do you have food at your place?

Him: as in raw food?

Me: yes babe. Raw food

Him: why would I buy raw food when I can't cook?

Me: yho!

I dragged him to pick n pay, we bought groceries and even though he complained, I didn't care. By the time we got to the house, the furniture people had just finished dropping the furniture off

Him: this is better than the old stuff hey

Me: I'm glad you think so. Now we have to arrange it in a way we want it to be

Him: this is exactly how I want it to be

Me: baby stop being lazy

Him: Gugu sthandwa sam I love you but you are abusive. Can I be fed first before moving furniture around?

He is such a big baby. I made macaroni and mince because he was already complaining of hunger and I wanted something quick. I dished up for us and we ate by the kitchen on top of the counter then moved furniture around. By the time we were done, I was exhausted and just wanted to sleep

Me: I'm so tired I can't even appreciate all of this

Him: you should move in, that way you can appreciate it everyday

Me: Loyiso we've been together for a day. I don't think moving in together is appropriate

Him: why not?

Me: baby steps

He was laying on the bed on his back with his arms behind his head while I was on my stomach admiring him. I hope he never changes into something or someone I can't recognize

Him: just kiss me instead of staring at me

Me: no and I need to go home. I have a baby waiting for me at home

Him: I thought I was your baby

Yho akatefi umuntu. I pecked his lips then lifted him off the bed but he groaned and moaned

Him: baby I'm tired, you are tired. Can't you just sleepover and I'll take you to the flat in the morning?

Me: OK but if you promise to give me a

massage?

Him: you are abusive Gugu fondin

Me: yet you love me.

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

20

"There is nothing more assuring than a communicating partner"

GUGULETHU

Two months into my relationship with Loyiso, we moved in together. I was hesitant at first because firstly it was too soon and secondly what would happen to my sisters when they come home for holidays which is why I didn't sell my flat

Loyiso: babe

Me: hayi baby I'm sore. I can't have anymore sex with you

He laughed and I looked over at him. I had my legs widely spread on the bed while the fan blew cooling air into my vagina. I needed the cooling system because I felt like I was burning down there. I guess having so much sex isn't good after all

Him: I wasn't going to say anything about sex. Sabelo and Sambulo are moving in next week

Me: moving in as in they are going to live with us?

Him: yeah. I hope that won't be a problem

I didn't respond, why couldn't he ask me how I felt about living with his sons first before deciding?

Him: Gugu

Me: Loyiso

He sat up on the bed and faced my direction. Sometimes I wonder how the way he thinks never matches his age. Loyiso just does a lot of things without thinking, sometimes its spontaneous and other times its selfish and stupid

Him: OK what did I do?

Me: nothing. I'm going to check on Xoloh and my sisters

Him: please don't do that. If something is bothering you, please speak up

Me: we'll talk about it later

I kissed his lips before waddling to the bathroom. I took a relaxing bubble bath, I only got out when the water started getting cold. When I got back to the room he wasn't there anymore. I put lotion on my body then wore a short olive summer dress with white and gold sandals. Downstairs I found him having

breakfast with Tshepi. Tshepi hasn't exactly warmed up to me so all I've been getting from her is attitude

Me: morning Tshepiso

Tshepi: hi

Loyiso: are you leaving already?

Me: yeah. We have a long day ahead of us

Loyiso: OK I'll see you later than. Take the X6, you know how I feel about you taking cabs and ubers

He tossed me the keys to his car then held my hand as we walked out the house

Me: I'll see you later

Him: alright nanazi. I hope we can talk about whatever is bothering you

We shared a kiss before he opened the door to the car then closed it for me

Him: I love you nanazi

Me: I love you too baby

*

*

ABONGIWE

Me: Usithandle Wasibusisa Hadebe, I'm not going to repeat myself. Stop making fun of your brothers

Usi: but mom it's the truth. Kuhle is navy dark and Oyi is avocado dark

Li: and me?

He walked into the lounge and my heart smiled. He spanked my ass, adding a grab to it then kissed my neck

Me: as I await the answer

Usi: daddy is perfect

Oyi: then I'm perfect too because I look like dad

Kuhle: yeah me too. Dad can we please go to the beach? Its hot here

I looked at my husband, I don't want to go to the beach on the 2nd of January. I hate crowds and I don't want to lose my kids

Li: ask mommy

Usi: mom always says no

Oyi: yeah she is no fun at all

Me: you guys can't even pronounce responsible because that's what mommy is. Mommy is responsible

Li: I'll take them to balito, I doubt it's as packed

I didn't argue with him, I didn't even get a chance to say anything because the kids all ran to their rooms then he sat next to me, pulling me up to straddle him then kissed my nose

Li: I love you my angel

I blushed while I stared at his big eyes.

Me: I love you too Hadebe

Him: how long have we been married for?

Me: 6years in September

I can't believe its actually been that long, it honestly feels like it was just yesterday that he woke up one morning and gave me the ring

Him: and do I still make you happy?

Me: more than anything and anyone

Him: even more than the kids?

Me: yep. I wouldn't have them if it wasn't for you sthandwa sam.

Him: OK let me go help them get ready then we'll leave

As he left the room, I texted Liyana, Lunathi and Mila, we needed a girls' day. Gugu had already told me about her plans with her sisters. My

husband and his kids left, leaving me with an empty house. I chilled The wine and made snacks and fruit platter. Those women better not expect me to cook for them

Luna: hello! We are here

Gosh my sister is so loud and for a pregnant person, she looks absolutely gorgeous

Me: I'm in the kitchen fool

Liyana: why is your house so quiet? Where are the rascals?

They walked into the kitchen, Mila being that last one to walk in. This one has been dating my brother for 5years but she is still as shy as ever around us. I hugged all three of them, Liyana got the wine glasses while Lunathi grabbed her appletizer

Luna: I can't wait for this baby to be out. I swear Thabani hasn't cared about me since he found out I was pregnant. All he cares about is his

daughter

Liyana: all men are like that boo. The moment you are knocked up, you become the baby carrier and the only thing they care about is the cargo

I led them out into the pool area and to the deck chairs, Liyana poured the wine and we relaxed. I keep a small circle for a good reason, my husband is from a famous family so we never know who has good intentions when they want to get close to us.

Me: Mila how is our brother?

She smiles with her head lowered, I still can't get over how cute she is.

Mila: he is fine. He is in Jo'burg with my brother and my nephew this week

Luna: yho I hope they don't kill our brother

Mila: they actually get along. Simbonge is

always glad to have him around and as for Mngobi, he likes acting tough for no reason

Luna: serves him right. Lazola has been a pain in all my relationships so finally he is at the receiving end

*

*

LOYISO

As much as I am not the most alert person when it comes to the actions of the females, I've picked up the weird vibes between my girlfriend and my daughter. Tshepi isn't exactly a baby anymore, she is turning 13 this year and I think a huge part of her still has hope that mommy and daddy will get back together. After Gugu drove off, I went back into the house

Me: baby has mommy said when she is

fetching you?

Tshepi: she said you have to take me home?

Me: and when did she say that?

Her: when she dropped me off

Me: and you didn't think to tell me sooner?

Tshepiso I can't just fly to Jo'burg whenever you and your mom make decisions and not include me

Her: but you did last year. Remember?

I sighed, rubbed my forehead then sat down. I finished my breakfast then rinsed our plates. I don't understand why her and Gugu can't just get along, they mean the world to me and I can't compromise the one for the other

Me: look nana I'll make a plan for uncle Shaun or uncle Limile to take you back to Jo'burg. I have to go to PE to pick up your brothers

Her: they are not my brothers and your stupid

girlfriend isn't my mom. I don't understand how you can just be happy with all these people that hurt mom. I thought you loved mom

Me: Tshepiso Anathi Smith you better watch how you talk to me young lady. I'm still your father and all this attitude you are throwing my way will lead me to beating you. Ndizakbetha mntanam you won't believe it. Siyevana?

She kept quiet, reached for her phone and started pressing it. A few minutes later, my phone rang and it was Tshego and I knew what the call was about so I declined the call

Me: listen to me Tshepi, I love you nana, with all that I am. You are my only daughter and whatever happens between your mother and I won't change how I feel about you and your position in my life

Her: I want to go home tomorrow

Me: baby come on. You still have another week

to spend with me

Her: I don't want your girlfriend here. I don't want the twins here. I just want it to me just me and you and mom. She is coming here tomorrow

Last thing I will have is my 12 year old daughter giving me ultimatums in my house. Her mother kept calling me so I answered as I headed to the lounge

Me: Tshego

Tshego: what the hell is going on there Loyiso? Why is my daughter texting me that she isn't happy and she wants to come home? I swear if that girlfriend of yours is mistreating my daughter, I will deal with her

I Listened to her going off angrily at me and didn't say a single word until she was done

Her: Loyiso ke bua le wena

Me: oh you are done now? So I'm allowed to speak?

Her: don't be childish please

Me: childish? I'm the childish one? You call me shouting at me, threatening my girlfriend

Her: I didn't threaten her

Me: shut up. I'm not done talking. I kept quiet and gave you a chance to speak so you are going to do the same. I don't know how you are raising Tshepi that side but I will die and be buried 6 feet under before I raise a brat for a daughter. I don't expect her to like Gugu but she will respect her and as for Sabelo and Sambulo, I know that you've been feeding her bullshit about my sons and that's fine. I understand why you feel that way but don't fuck up my daughter's relationship with her brothers or we will have a problem

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 21

"How to be a stepmother"

GUGULETHU

Mbali: we are in a bookstore

Me: congratulations for stating the obvious

Her: it was more of a question actually. You don't read and you don't have a baby

We were in town for our day out, Amahle and Xoloh were in the arcade two doors away and I on the other hand had no idea what I was looking for but I was in the parenting aisle

Her: wait unless you and bhut' Loyiso are expecting

Me: woah! Relax girly. No one is expecting

anything. Actually let's go find Amahle and Xoloh

We walked out the bookshop, I was trying my best to ignore her questions and comments but truth be told I was feeling a little over my head. The boys are moving in in a few days and I don't know how to even handle it and what makes matters worse is that Loyiso didn't even check how I feel about the whole thing. Instead he made the decision

Amahle: two more weeks then school opens. I'm not looking forward to it

Mbali: that's because you don't have friends

Amahle: whatever. Sis' Gugu when can we go stationary shopping?

Me: probably during the weekend. I'm going back to work next week and I was hoping you guys wouldn't mind visiting mama

I saw their faces change and I knew they won't

buy into that idea but I had to try. I'm tired of my mother accusing me of taking her kids from her, the woman calls to swear at me every time they've fed her nicely at Sophie's tarven

Mbali: I don't mind. Thula's mom wants to see Xoloh anyway

I've actually made piece with her relationship with the Khumalos because at the end of day Thula is the father of her child and Xoloh isn't my child

Amahle: well I'm not going there

Me: Mahle you can't stay at the flat alone. Nana isn't here and if Mbali goes home, who will look after you?

Amahle: I'm turning 16 sis Gugu, I don't need a babysitter

Me: I don't know about this

We had lunch, I bought them a few items,

clothes and toiletries then I drove them to my flat and stayed with them. We cooked, talked nonsense and actually had fun. With the new man in my life, I have been side tracking my sisterly duties. My phone rang just after we had finished eating

Me: hey love

Loyiso: nanazi aren't you coming back?

Me: I am, its still early though

Him: Gugu it's half 9

Me: oh shit

We must have lost track of time because last time I looked at the watch it was half 5

Me: we lost track of time

Him: should I fetch you?

Me: no its fine. I'll leave in the next 30mins

Him: drive safely. I love you

Me: I love you too

We hung up and I wasn't so excited about leaving but knowing my man, he is very much capable of fetching me. I dished up for him and his daughter then said my goodbyes before driving off. I took in a deep breath and slowly exhaled as the car came to a halt. I took my bag and the lunch box and got out the car. The moment Tshepi saw me, she rolled her eyes and focused on her phone. Her father wasn't in the room

Me: hey

Tshepi: hi

Me: where is your father?

She shrugged her shoulders while not even looking at me. Yho this child will make me hate all children on the planet. I swear she just drains the life out of me

Me: uhm I brought food. Feel free to dish up for

yourself

Her: hmمم

I placed the lunch boxes in the kitchen and went to find my man. At least I know he will put a smile on my face. The sounds of the shower running alerted me that he was taking a shower so I took my clothes off and opened the bathroom door then the sliding glass door. He looked at me with a slight smile as I wrapped my arms around him

Loyiso: hey baby

Me: hey

He kissed my forehead and I let out a sigh. I didn't even realize that I was holding my breath

Him: I missed you today

Me: I missed you too

We had the rest of the shower in peaceful silence then got out after a while. I got dressed

in his boxers and a tank top while he just wore his boxers

Me: did you guys eat?

Him: yeah we ordered pizza

Me: oh. I had brought food but its fine

Him: who cooked?

Me: Mbali and I

Him: please dish up for me. Just a bit though

A smile Crept on my face then he smiled before pecking my lips

Me: I thought you were full

Him: my mom raised me to never turn down food that my wife has cooked. Its offensive

My smile broadened as I got of the couch and headed to the door. He was right behind me, busy smacking my ass and tickling me. His daughter gave us the stinky eye the moment we

walked down the stairs then she came to the kitchen

Tshepi: daddy

Loyiso: yes Nana

Tshepi: mom says her flight is at 7am ngomso

Loyiso: so you are leaving tomorrow?

Tshepi: well I was hoping mom can stay until next weekend.

I pretended to be focusing on the dishing up I was doing while I awaited his response. I hope he doesn't expect me to be under the same roof as his perfect ex wife. That woman makes me doubt my own beauty

Loyiso: OK uzawuhlalaphi umamakho xa efika apha?

Tshepi: right here with me and you

Loyiso: haibo Tshepiso you know Gugu lives here with me.

I held my breath, placed the plate in the microwave and continued listening

Tshepi: can't she go stay elsewhere while mom is here. Give us some family time

Wowza this child hates me hey, the hate is on another level. I waited patiently for the microwave to be done so I can go sleep this day off

Loyiso: sugeza Tshepiso! Umamakho can check into a hotel xa ufuna uhlala iviki yonke but I won't have my girlfriend put into an uncomfortable position because of her. Asoze.

Tshepi: gosh everything is about your girlfriend. She has taken over your life tata so much that you don't even have space for mna nomama. Next thing you'll have babies with her and forget all about me. I hate you and I hate you as well wena Gugu

I watched her storm out the kitchen while her

father called after her and she didn't bother even turning around. He sighed, rubbed his forehead and shut his eyes. The microwave announced it was done so I took his plate out and served him. It seems yonke lento with his daughter is putting him through the most

Me: I'll just go to the flat. Mbali is going home on Friday anyway and Amahle doesn't want to. I'll just stay with her

Loyiso: you are not going anywhere Gugu. Tshego isn't staying in my house and Tshepi needs to get over her little bratty behavior

Me: maybe she just wants to spend time with both her parents

Him: the sooner she understands that her parents are divorced, the better. I love my daughter but her behavior is starting to piss me off

He was angry and I don't think I've ever seen

him angry so right now I did what I felt was right and gave him space. I got into bed and started texting Sbu on WhatsApp. As much as his brother and I never worked out, he is still my friend

Sbu: when are you visiting Jo'burg?

Me: hopefully sometime soon. I need a breather

Him: why? Trouble in paradise?

Me: no. Loyiso and I are great. A breather from this city could do me some good

I would never disclose my relationship problems to a guy friend. Sbu is like a brother to me but I know he wouldn't think twice about disclosing my problems to Bonga

Him: well come through anytime. It will be great to see you plus Nkule is this side as well

Me: he is? Why?

Him: he bought two taxis so they operate this

side. A lot has changed in the past year

As I typed my response, Loyiso walked so I stopped typing and put my phone aside. He climbed in bed, getting on top of me causing my skin to fill up with goosebumps. His penis was semi erect as it pressed on my thigh

Loyiso: I want to make love to you

I swallowed hard as he buried his head on my neck, kissed and sucking on my skin. It didn't take long for me to be ready for him because I was wet by the time he positioned himself at my entrance

Me: condom baby

Him: I'll pull out. Right now I don't want anything between us

I wanted to object but the moment he thrust inside me I was gone. My nails dug deeply into his back as my moans filled the room. He was slow, taking his time making love to me as if

this was our last day on earth

Him: I love you so much nanazi

He placed a kiss on my forehead and Continued excreting pleasure all over my body. My body was his to have at that moment and he was taking care of it just the way I wanted him to.

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 22

"Be the energy you want to attract"

ABONGIWE

The kids and I were visiting my dad and MaNtombi for a weekend before schools reopened. The boys love their grandfather and Usithandile loves the kitchen which MaNtombi entertains her in. The older my kids get, the older I feel. It's as if I'll go to bed one night and

wake up to Kuhle being in high school. I'm not ready for any of that and it has never been a secret that I fear growth. While my kids were being entertained by their grandparents, I was spending my day reading a book in the garden. Relaxation at its best. Hubby called and my heart did backflips

Me: Mr Hadebe

Li: hello Mrs Hadebe

Me: unjani my love?

Him: ndikukhumbule baby. When are you guys coming back?

Me: haibo myeni wam, we left yesterday and you are already missing us?

He was just being dramatic. I was missing him too but not to the extent of wanting to go back home already. This right here is perfect, absence makes the heart grow fonder anyway

Him: I miss you every minute you are not next to me

Me: well luckily for you siyabuya ksasa

Him: good because I have an erection the size of a tower

I laughed, genuinely laughed because I wasn't expecting that. Its Limile after all so I should have expected it

Me: God gave you hands sthandwa sam

Him: he also gave me umfazi who vowed to keep me fed in every way

I continued laughing until my stomach was sore. My husband is the craziest person on the planet

Me: you are so psycho

Him: and undithanda ndinje. Baphi abantwana bam?

Me: with their grandparents

Him: kanti uphi wena?

Me: I'm outside. Basendlini bona

We continued talking for 10 more minutes then hung up. By the end of the call, I just wanted to get in my car and drive to my husband.

Tomorrow suddenly felt too far away. I closed my book then went back inside the house

Usi: mama gogo and I are making cupcakes

Me: I hope we won't die

Usi: haw mama

She looked disappointed. Yho hayike Limile's daughter is as dramatic as her father

Me: I'm just joking baby. I'm sure they taste amazing

I had asked MaNtombi not to cook because I wanted spur ribs for supper. The boys wanted to come with when I drove to the mall so I let them

Me: I'm not buying sweets, chips or anything.
Just the food and we are driving back home

Oyintando: I'm thirsty mama

Kuhle: yeah me too mama

Me: well you'll drink water when we get home

Kuhle: but mom

?: get the kids milkshakes Abongiwe

This caught me by surprise and when I turned around, I literally screamed when I saw who it was. He smiled before giving me a warm hug.

Me: oh my gosh. Dude how long has it been?

AJ: I don't even know hey. How have you been?

Me: I've been good and you? Wow I can't believe I'm actually seeing you

Him: I've been OK hey. I recently got divorced and I'm a single dad now

Just then his son approached us, we exchanged

greetings then he went to play with my sons
while I caught up with his father

Me: divorce?

Him: we grew apart and I guess we were just
never meant to be

Me: I'm so sorry

Him: thanks. You seem happy. Marriage life is
treating you well I see

I smiled. Well that's not a lie. My marriage isn't
perfect but my husband loves me perfectly. We
exchanged numbers before we went our
separate ways. When we got home the boys ran
to tell my dad that I refused to feed them

Me: you guys do realise that you left your dad in
Durban and this is my dad right?

Dad: leave my grandsons alone wena Abongiwe
and make them juice

Me: they are too spoiled. I'll make them sugar

water. That should humble them just a bit

Dad: I bought 5l of oros for a reason

Me: spoiled

The next day after church we had Sunday lunch and the kids and I went back home. The weekend with my dad was exactly what I wanted it to be. Relaxing. My husband called just before we got home

Me: we are almost home

Li: change of plans. Drop the kids off with Gugu and Loyiso then come home. We'll pick them up later

I smiled to my self

Me: what are you up to baba kaUsithandile

Him: nothing. Loyiso wants them to bond with the twins

Yeah right. As if I'd be dumb enough to buy that

*

*

GUGULETHU

By the time Tshego arrived, her hotel room was booked and ready for her. As much as Tshepi tried to play every emotional blackmail card in the deck, my man stood his ground. I don't know how many times the bratty preteen threw the word hate at us, more especially me but I couldn't be bothered

Loyiso: nanazi I have to go into the office for a few hours. There is an urgent board meeting

Me: Loyiso you can't leave. Your wife is coming over here in an hour

He kissed my forehead

Him: ex wife baby and she is just fetching Tshepi so I doubt she will even come in

Me: and if she does?

Him: its not like she will do anything to you.
Relax love. This is your home and she is the
guest. Not the other way around

Me: hmm

Him: relax nanazi. Wanna give me a quick blow
job in the shower? Just to calm your nerves

He had that sly grin of his, I hit him with a pillow
because I was not entertained by him right now.
This isn't funny. We both got out of bed, he
headed to the shower while I washed my face,
brushed my teeth then made the bed and
opened the windows. I made a quick breakfast
for him, eggs and sausage with toast and juice.
I also made myself muesli and yogurt then sat
on the high chairs while going through my
social media accounts

Tshepi: where is my food?

Me: morning Tshepiso

Her: OK. So where is my food? I want muesli as

well

Me: well its in the pantry baby girl and the yogurt is in the fridge

Her: I'm going to tell my dad

Loyiso: tell me what?

I lifted my head from my phone, locked eyes with my very sexy man who winked at me causing my vagina to get moist in seconds. He kissed his daughter's forehead

Loyiso: morning nana

Tshepi: morning daddy. Your girlfriend doesn't want to feed me

Loyiso raised an eyebrow while I just rolled my eyes. I swear I'm counting the days until this child leaves

Loyiso: Gugu isn't your maid. You know how to make your own breakfast

Tshepi: mxm fine. I'll just eat when mom gets

here

Loyiso: your choice baby. Tell your mom I'll stop by the hotel after my meeting

I gave him his food then continued eating mine while his daughter just looked at us

Loyiso: thanks babe. I'll see you in an hour or two

He rinsed his plate, kissed me then left. I cleaned around the house, not that it was dirty since the helper was here yesterday then took a shower. I wore an olive green short dress, fixed my hair then went back downstairs. Tshepi was already dressed and waiting for her mother. I poured myself a glass of juice then went into the lounge

Tshepi: I'm going to tell my mom everything

Me: go ahead. I'm not scared of your mom and you are stupid if you think your lame tricks will work

Her: I hate you

Me: tell me something I don't know

Just then there was a buzz on the intercom and she ran at lightning speed. A few minutes later, her mother walked in looking ever so flawless which made my heart jump to my throat. I hate how inferior this woman makes me feel

Tshego: hello Gugu

Me: hi

Tshego: is Loyiso around?

I shook my head and she made herself comfortable

Tshego: oh good. I was hoping we could talk woman to woman. I wish I could say mother to mother but oh well

I wanted to laugh yaz, like seriously laugh but I chose not to. Instead I adjusted my sitting position and looked at her

Tshego: I thought you and I had an understanding with regards to my daughter

Me: and what understanding was that exactly? Because the way I remember it, you told me not to harm your daughter and that if I respect you as her mother, you will respect me as Loyiso's girlfriend

She smiled then crossed her arms across her chest and stared at me. I made sure to stare right back at her

Tshepi: she is mean to me mommy and dad always shouts at me when she is around. Dad never used to shout at me

Tshego: when my daughter is unhappy, the claws really come out. I know Loyiso is probably still pussy whipped that's why he is acting like this but as for you, start knowing your place Little girl before I drag you to it myself

I heard the door open and within a minute
Loyiso stood in the lounge

Loyiso: Tshego

Tshego: we were just leaving. Thanks for the
chat Gugu. Tshepi let's go baby

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 23

"The king always protects his queen"

LOYISO

I only realized when I got to the office that I had
left one of the files at home which meant I had
to drive all the way back because all the drivers
were still on leave. When I saw Tshego's car
parked in the drive way, I took in a deep breath
and slowly exhaled. I don't need drama right
now, especially with this big meeting I'm already
going to be late for

Me: Tshego

She turned to look at me and my eyes shifted to a very nervous Gugu on the couch. Tshego had better not thrown her bullshit at my girlfriend

Tshego: we were just leaving. Thanks for the chat Gugu. Tshepi let's go baby

Me: nah hold on just a second. Didn't we agree that you were not to come into this house if I'm not here?

Tshego: Tshepi wasn't ready when I arrived

Me: so? Why not wait in your car?

She didn't respond, I could tell she was about to give me attitude so I raised one eyebrow and if there is one person that knows what that means, its my ex wife

Me: I'm going to drop by your hotel later. There are a few things that we need to straighten out. Nanazi please follow me. I need your help with

something

I love this woman, more especially because she is the furthest thing from crazy. She is quiet, some might mistake that for weak but she is as strong as they come. The moment we walked into the study, I wrapped my arms around her and brought her close to me. I placed a long kiss on her forehead and inhaled deeply then slowly let my breath out

Me: are you OK?

She nodded. I took a step back, lifted her chin so she would look at me. If only she knew how much power she has over me, how I'd bring the world at her feet at her simple request. There is nothing in this world I wouldn't do for her

Me: are you sure?

Gugu: I'll be fine baby

Me: OK I have to rush back to the office but when I get back I'm taking you out.

Me: that would be nice

I kissed her lips slowly, I found myself getting turned on the spot. That's how weak I become at the simplest of intimate moments

Her: please go before you are extremely late for the meeting and don't forget your file

Me: I love you nanazi

She smiled. She loves it when I call her that. I grabbed my file, kissed her again and walked out the study. To my surprise, Tshago and Tshapi were still here

Me: and now?

Tshapi: are you going to join us after your meeting?

Me: Tshapiso this is your day to spend with your mother. I have things to do. I'll see you guys later when I come talk to your mom. Come masambe

I wasn't leaving them here to terrorize my girlfriend again. The meeting dragged on for hours because the directors couldn't agree on simple things. Another one with lawyers was scheduled for month end. I drove out the office, grabbed food and wine and drove home. I was exhausted and mentally drained. Going out wasn't going to happen anymore. I smiled to myself when I saw the lady who owns my heart sleeping peacefully on the couch. As I was about to wake her up with a kiss, my phone rang

Me: Tshego

Tshego: are you still coming?

I sighed. My hand went for my hair and I roughed it up a bit

Me: yeah give me a few minutes

I kissed Gugu's lips the moment I hung up. She smiled then slowly opened her eyes

Me: hey

Gugu: hi. When did you get here

Me: now. Jonga sthandwa sam, the meeting dragged on and ngok I have to go see Tshego

Her: oh

Me: uxolo my love. I brought food and we can go out for breakfast ngomso

Her: alright

I pecked her lips then went to change into denim shorts and a T-shirt. When I got to the hotel, Tshepi was asleep on the bed

Me: let's talk on the balcony. I don't want her to hear this

I followed her out

Tshego: before you say anything, I just want you to know that whatever your girlfriend told you isn't how it is

Me: she didn't tell me anything and I'm not here to talk about Gugu. I want to talk about Tshepi

My daughter is a brat and I hate it. It's her mother's fault, I know she feeds her bullshit about me

Her: OK

Me: stop telling my daughter crap about me. I may have been a crap husband to you but I've always been a great father to my children. You have your own life now, you've moved on and let me do the same in peace. I'm trusting you to raise my child properly not to use her for your own vendettas. Rectify this shit Tshego or else I'll take my child

*

*

GUGULETHU

I couldn't help but wonder what was happening

in that hotel room. My own insecurities were messing with me because suddenly I pictured what Bonga put me through. I can't trust a baby mama with my man anymore. I breathed out a sigh of relief when Loyiso walked through the door just an hour after he had left. I was even more relieved when I didn't see his bratty daughter. A week later Tshego left with Tshepi when Sabelo and Sambulo arrived. Now these two are my absolute favorites. They know me, they are used to me and I think they love me.

Sabelo: dad says we must call you mama

Loyiso: dad said? When did dad say that?

Sambulo: ngok njena tata haw

Loyiso: they asked if its OK to call you that and I said yes

Me: oh

Loyiso: unless you are not comfortable with it then they can call you something else

Sabelo: please be comfortable with it

I laughed to myself. These boys are too cute and I love that I've built a bit of a relationship with them. When we went to fetch them I remember Loyiso's mom telling me that they've never had a mother's love. They've had their grandmother but not a mother. I was advised a lot about them and I could tell that she was having a difficult time letting them go

Me: I'm comfortable with it

Sambulo: yeeey! Now we have a mama noTata

Loyiso: OK boys get out of here.

They ran out the door with their ball into the backyard and Loyiso wrapped his arms around me from the back, kissing my neck and making me smile endlessly

Him: are you sure? I think I've overwhelmed you a lot with my kids. I need to make sure you are comfortable

Me: I am comfortable

Him: enkosi. I know we haven't been together for long and I've already put you through a lot of drama

Me: its life baby.

Him: when your sisters close for school, they can come here. The house is big enough for all of us. Xoloh and Nana can move in tomorrow

Me: Loyiso

Him: only if you are comfortable with it

So many changes in a such a short space of time. It hasn't been a year and already it feels like it's been 15 years

Me: I'll talk to them first. I'll call Mbali about Xoloh and get back to you

I love Loyiso and I can tell that he loves me but I've also picked up that he is in a rush to settle down and I'm only 30. My life basically started

5years ago, I'm still catching up with the rest of the people my age. The following week Xoloh and Nana moved in, Loyiso and I were going back to work so Nana being around was beneficial for the boys as well. Her salary tripled so she didn't complain

Me: happy new year friend

Sena: wait are you driving that X6?

Me: yep

Loyiso loved his Bentley too much so I drove his X6. We can't show up to work together for obvious reasons. We still have to remain professional because relationships between staff members are prohibited

Her: wow. Someone has been saving. I'm happy for you friend

We talked about our holidays then I got to work. I didn't see my man all day, I was swamped with work but he made sure to have lunch delivered

to my office. Loyiso has his moments. On valentine's day he had everything planned, booked out an entire restaurant and a band to perform for us but I was so sick. I caught a stomach bug from one of the kids probably because schools were open

Me: I'm sorry

I had my head facing the toilet bowl, he was holding my weave and I had thrown up for the millionth time today

Loyiso: it's OK nanazi. Just get better already. You are scaring me

Me: I'll be fine. Get that mixture Qhawe told you to give me. It should work

Him: you never got sick before the kids moved in

I rinsed my mouth, splashing him with water on his face

Him: what was that for?

Me: leave my kids alone and go to work please

Him: I'm not leaving You here alone while you are sick

Me: Nana is here

We heard sort knocks on the door then it opened. Sabelo, Sambulo and Xoloh walked in and Loyiso jumped off the bed

Loyiso: stop right there!

My poor babies got a fright and froze on the spot

Me: Loyiso mahn

Loyiso: what do you want?

Sambulo: we want mama

Loyiso: mama is sick

Sambulo: haw you made mama sick tata

Loyiso: no you did

Sabelo: tata suka kalok

He was blocking them and Sabelo kept peaking at me from the sides. He is the stubborn one and Sambulo is the 21 questions per minute one

Sambulo: what's wrong with mama?

Loyiso: she is sick

Sambulo: ewe but unantoni?

Loyiso: uwugqirha wena ngok?

Sabelo: yho tata nawe. Suka haw

Me: move out the way Loyiso

He moved and Xoloh was the first one to run to me and jump on the bed

Loyiso: they ruined my valentines day plans last night

Me: go to work

Loyiso: mxm I'm not loved when your babies are here

Me: you are my biggest baby

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 24

"Take it all one day at a time and enjoy the journey."

GUGULETHU

Within two days I was feeling better and luckily it was a Saturday so I got to spend time with Loyiso and the kids. He was still fussing that its the kids that made sick. What I didn't understand was what was he expecting to happen now? Must I stay away from them? The drama that comes with this man of mine sometimes shocks even me. We decided to take the kids to uShaka, Abongiwe and her kids will also be joining us.

Loyiso: are you sure you are up for this? We are

going to be out the entire day

Me: I'm fine baby and please stop acting as if I had cancer. Just an upset stomach

Him: well it upset me as well

Me: let's just take a shower and go

The moment we got under the water, he pulled me towards him, kissing my neck and grabbing on my ass cheeks

Me: Loyiso we are not having sex in the shower

Him: yes baby. We are not having sex in the shower

His hands moved from my ass to cup my mould, I released a loud moan as his finger entered me followed by another one

Him: no sex but you are so wet

I ignored him because he was making fun of me. We had a round in the shower, an amazing one that left me even more horny so we ended up

having two more in the bedroom, took another shower then got dressed

Him: I'm slowly getting used to having sex without a condom

Me: well don't

Him: you never give me a chance to even put the condom on

Me: so its my fault?

Him: fault? There is no fault in sex nanazi. I'm just saying my baby has a big appetite and I love that

I smiled, he is right though. I can't get enough of having sex with him, he takes me to levels and heights no man has ever taken me to and what a ride it is. We took "my car" and as much as he hated driving it, he didn't want me to drive

Sambulo: where are we going?

Me: uShaka

Sambulo: are we going to swim?

Me: if you want to

Sambulo: if I don't want to swim what else can I do?

Sambulo's questions will exhaust you and right now I was getting exhausted. I looked over at Loyiso who was having the time of his life laughing at me. I played music on the radio and that seemed to keep him quiet.

Me: Abongiwe is already here

Loyiso: probably Usithandile forced them to get here early because Abongiwe and early don't go together

We parked next to them, we exchanged greetings and I hugged my friend. It's been a while

Abongiwe: heeh mngani vat n sit really likes you. Look at you glowing and gaining weight

I couldn't help but laugh, its been 2mins with her and she is already coming at me with all sorts of jabs. She was looking beautiful as always in her summer dress, her youngest son was holding her hand while her daughter was stuck to her father

Me: the shade my friend. So early

Abongiwe: lol no shade, just honest truth. I say we ditch the men and the kids and go get a glass of wine

Li: I heard that

He kissed her cheek and she smiled, trying so hard not to blush. I don't get it sometimes, how can you be married for so many years and still act like teenagers? They are so in love, basically joined at the hip and inseparable

Abongiwe: its a great idea

Loyiso: what's a great idea?

Me: leaving you guys with the kids

Li: and go drink wine

Loyiso: at 10am?

He gave us a judgmental look that made me question our morals as well. Who drinks alcohol so early in the day? We got rid of that idea and set out for what should be a great day. We started at the aquarium, the kids were truly fascinated by everything then they went to swim before having lunch

Abongiwe: is it OK if I have my wine now?

She rolled her eyes and I just laughed. The moment the waitress brought out the burgers, my stomach turned and I rushed to the bathroom to vomit. I stayed for close to 30 mins on that bathroom floor vomiting.

Abongiwe had followed me so she was just outside the door when I got out. I rinsed my mouth, took the bottle of water from her and

downed it

Her: how far along are you?

Me: excuse me?

Her: how many months?

Me: how many months of What?

She chuckled the moment she realized that I had no idea what she was talking about. She kept laughing and shaking her head all the way to the table. After asking Limile for the car keys, she dragged me out the restaurant, pulling me by my arm

Me: where are we going?

Her: you'll see

She drove to the closest medical center she could find, one doctor was free to see us and we went in. I had no idea what the hell was going on with this lady and she ignored all my questions

Abongiwe: hey Dr Visser, I'm Abongiwe and this is my friend Gugu

Dr: afternoon ladies, how may I help you today?

Abongiwe: we'd like to have a pregnancy test done

Dr: both of you

Abongiwe: no. Just Gugu

I swear I choked on my own saliva and stared at Abongiwe with my eyes wide open

Me: I'm not pregnant

Abongiwe: great then you will have no problem taking this test

Yes Loyiso and I haven't been cautious when it comes to safe sex but arg man I'm not pregnant. I'd know if I'm pregnant right? That's what all pregnant women say

Me: this is a waste of time and money

Abongiwe: not your money so relax

I did the test and while we waited, my heart was pounding. What if I'm pregnant? I'm not ready for that. Loyiso and I have been together for less than a year, he already has 3 children and the topic of having more has never come up. I can't handle a kid right now, not while I'm already a mother to three other kids. The doctor's voice brought me back to reality

Dr: OK then I have your results right here

Me: and?

Dr: you are indeed pregnant Miss Zulu. I'd have to do an ultra sound to find out how far exactly

My heart came to a complete stop for a few seconds, suddenly I couldn't breathe, the room felt smaller and I was getting dizzy. Before I knew it, it was lights out. I've never had a panic attack before and I've been through one hell of a life but I've survived it. The doctor tells me I'm

pregnant and I lose it. When my eyes open, I'm blinded by the bright light. I blink a few times, groan as I try to sit up and this time my eyes land on Loyiso who is busy pacing up and down. The moment I cleared my throat, he rushed to my side

Loyiso: you scared me nanazi. How are you feeling?

He kissed my forehead

Him: are you thirsty? Should I get you water?

He poured water into a glass, added a straw then I held it for me while I drank. I didn't even need the straw but Loyiso was in drama king mode so I let him be

Me: thank you

Just then the doctor walked in flashing me a smile. I let him do the ultrasound and the whole time I kept my eyes on Loyiso, I wanted to read his expressions because right now I was in

panic mode

Dr: you are 8weeks pregnant

Loyiso: that's two months?

Dr: yes. I am worried about your blood pressure though. I understand that you are a bit overwhelmed today but you are going to have to keep it stable

I nodded, my words were failing me right now. This has to be some sort of a dream, I can't be pregnant. I'm just not ready for all of this. I was given my next appointment date, a prescription list which we collected at the pharmacy and we walked out

Loyiso: do you need anything before we go home?

I shook my head.

Me: the kids?

Him: with Abongiwe and Limile

Me: OK

I zoned out into my own little world after that. I didn't want to think about this pregnancy and risk having another panic attack. Loyiso also hasn't said anything since we left the hospital. When we got to the house, I ran myself a bath, added foam and relaxed with my eyes closed and my hand on my belly. I can't believe I have a person growing inside of me. What I fear the most is turning out to be like my mother. It's easy to raise another person's child because you can always blame the parent's genes if the child turns out to be a screw up but who will I blame for my own child?

Loyiso: can we talk before I go fetch the kids

Me: OK

Him: you are not getting out?

I shook my head. I'm enjoying just laying in these bubbles, they are relaxing. He took his

clothes off then got in behind me, making me
Rest my head on his chest

Him: are you OK?

I shrugged my shoulders.

Him: I need you to be OK about this Gugu. I
can't force you to be happy about it but I need
you to be OK so that our child will be OK

I didn't respond. I didn't know what to say to
him. He is being his usual self as if we didn't
find out that I'm pregnant not so long ago

Him: I know we didn't plan this but its a blessing
nonetheless. We still have a few months to
warm up to the idea

His hands went straight for my belly then he
kissed my neck

Him: I love you nanazi. You and all our kids

Me: I love you too

I sighed. I'm so scared it's not even funny

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 25

"Any idiot can make a child but it takes a real man to be a father and a great man to be a dad"

LOYISO

I really tried to downplay my excitement for that sake of accommodating Gugu but when we went for the 4th month appointment and I heard my child's heart beat, I couldn't do it anymore

Dr: strong, loud and healthy heartbeat we have here

Me: my son is healthy

Gugu: you don't know that's a boy

Me: I'm actually hoping for a girl. I can't have another Sambulo. One interrogating officer under my roof is enough

Sambulo really is a handful, he asks a million questions per minute and apparently he gets that from me. I really was happy about this baby and even though it wasn't planned, I'm still grateful.

Me: do you need anything before we get back to the office?

Gugu: aloe water and Peri Peri chicken strips

Me: aloe water I can get for you but not those strips. You heard what the doctor said about spicy food

Her: have I mentioned how much being pregnant is an inconvenience to my life? I can't do this for another 5 months Loyiso. I just can't

Me: nanazi come on. Please don't start crying again.

The waterworks were already out and this is that part I didn't enjoy about her being pregnant. I could breath next to her and she would start

crying

Her: you don't understand what I'm going through. All you care about is this child. I can't eat what I want because of this child that you put in me without my permission

Me: I'm sorry baby wam. I promise to never put a child in you again

Her: now you don't want me to carry your kids. Why do you hate me so much Loyiso? Why?

I stopped the car at the mall parking lot and got out. I needed to breath before I lose my mind. I am making a promise to myself that I'm never making this woman pregnant ever again. This is too much for a man to handle. I walked to checkers, bought the aloe water and normal chicken strips the I bought myself Dan-Up and sour worms. When I got back to the car she had stopped crying but the look she gave me was enough for me to know that she isn't happy with

me. The drive to the office was a silent one, she was pressing her phone the entire time.

Me: your water and strips

Her: thank you

Me: I love you

Her: I'm sorry

She smiled while batting her eyelids trying to be cute and succeeding nicely at it. My hand went for her belly while I pecked her lips

Me: don't worry about it babe

The moment I walked into the office, I was told about the chairman of the board being in my office waiting for me. That is never a good thing so I straightened my tie and walked in

Me: Mr Graham. This is a surprise

We shook hands then I sat down. I called for two cups of coffee

Mr G: I wish I could say it's a pleasant one

Me: what seems to be the problem

Him: I thought I should bring you this to take a look at. Just to refresh your memory. I've also taken the time to highlight for you the parts you should focus on

He placed the company's code of conduct in front of me and I sighed. I already knew what this is about but what worried me is how it got out. How did the big boss of the company find out? I turned to the highlighted pages which addressed romantic relationships between staff members

Me: I am quite aware of this sir

Him: good. So which one of you is leaving?

Me: excuse me?

Him: between you and the junior architect.

Which one of you is leaving? Personally I'd want

the architect to leave. There are a lot of them like her anyway. You on the other hand are a great asset to the company

There is no way in hell that I'm going to fire my pregnant girlfriend. Especially now when she is high on hormones and emotions

Me: I'll leave

Him: don't be stupid Smith.

Me: this is a smart decision

He tried to convince me but there is no way I'll do that to Gugu. After my meeting with Mr G I stayed in my office thinking everything through. I love my job but I also love my girlfriend and she needs this more than I do. I had 30days to come up with a decision and of course I'm not going to tell Gugu About this. When we got home, the kids were playing in the playroom. They are not allowed to watch TV during the week

Sabelo: where's mama?

Me: hello to you too ndoda

Sabelo: OK so where's mama?

Me: say hello first then I'll tell you where she is

Sabelo: I'll go look for her myself.

He walked out while calling out for Gugu. He is so attached to her, it's probably because they are both so stubborn. I picked Xoloh up, threw her in the air then caught her again making her laugh

Xoloh: again

Me: again? You are going to fall

She shook her head while giving me a smile.

She is one of the reasons I want a baby girl.

Baby girls are adorable plus they are sweet. I played with her while Mr 21 questions ignored me as if I wasn't in the room

Me: Sambulo

Sambulo: hmmm

Me: hmmm yantoni? Sambulo

My voice was now firm and he lifted his head to look at me

Him: tata

Me: yizapha

He slowly walked towards me then sat in front of where Xoloh and I were building Lego's

Me: what's wrong?

He shrugged his shoulders

Me: uyagula?

He shook his head

Me: then iphi inxaki?

Him: ndikhumbule umakhulu nomkhulu

I took my phone out of my pocket, dialed mom's number and she answered after a while

Mom: yho the sky is going to fall to the ground today

I laughed

Me: and get eaten by chickens neh mama

Mom: musa ukungiphaphela. What do you want?

Me: haw mama. Can't I just call my mother just to say hello

Mom: no. No you can't. What do you want? I'm busy

Me: busy ngantoni mama?

Mom: I have a man that still finds me very sexy and we have a lot of..

Me: OK mom, point taken. Sambulo misses you guys

Turns out his grandparents were missing him just as much. It makes sense since they've lived with my parents since they were babies. When he was done asking my mother a thousand

questions, I asked to speak to my dad. I actually appreciate that my real dad is dead, I can already picture how awkward it would be for him because I wouldn't be about the life of him. Maybe Qhawe would be but I wouldn't be. I'll be a Smith until I die

Dad: heeeh indoda awusemdala for ukhalela utatakho

I laughed. My dad is as crazy as his wife honestly

Me: ubani othe ndyakhala mna?

Him: ngumamakho kalok. Unjani kwedini?

Me: hayi no ndiright taima but ndinenxaki apha and I was hoping you could shed some wisdom. Uyamkhumbula mos uGugu

I had to explain from scratch who Gugu is, about our relationship and only then did he remember her

Him: oh the one you brought to Luvo's party?
Uxoka usithi yiChom yakho

Me: ewe. I wasn't lying but shap that's besides the point. She is pregnant and putting me through hell

Him: ngumntana wesingaphi lona Loyiso

Me: ha tata its just the third one. Sambulo and Sabelo are one person

Him: sunya apha. This is baby number 4. You want 6 like your old man?

Me: just 5. Let's not get distracted kalok. How do I deal with all the hormones and emotions?

Yho my dad decided to give me a history lesson on what he went through while mom was pregnant with Yandisa. Judging by that story, that's exactly what I'm going through. After the long chat with my dad, I went to find my girlfriend who was now snuggled up with the kids on the couch with little space for me to sit.

I wanted to ask what the hell she was eating but decided against that. I'm trying to keep the water works at bay as much as I can

Me: nanazi

Gugu: babazi

Me: Lol oh that's what I'm getting called by now?

Her: I heard it from Sabelo

Sabelo: it's a song we learnt at school

Me: OK sing it and let me hear

Sabelo: yadlala imamazi idlalela ibabazi. Dlala mamazi, udlalele ubabazi

So I pay so much money at that school for my children to be taught this nonsense? This is some PG25 type of content

Me: never sing that again

Sambulo: why not?

Me: because I said so

Sambulo: but why are you saying so?

Me: Sambulo

Sambulo: tata

Then I kept quiet and he kept quiet for a good 30seconds and started again

Sambulo: why can't we sing the song tata?

Sabelo: dlala mamazi

He started of softly while occasionally looking at me waiting for a reaction.

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 26

"If I wrote a book about where we stand then the title of my book would be Life with Superman"

ABONGIWE

I was losing my mind with planning Oyintando's

birthday party. One week he wants a spiderman theme and the next week he wants the minions. I'm so close to just dropping the whole thing

Oyintando: Mommy can we have my party at McDonald's?

Kuhle: my party is going to be at McDonald's

Oyintando: my party is first and I'm older than you

Me: you are both giving me a headache. Go tell your father about these things

You would think as the kids grow older, we'll have less headaches as parents but nope, my kids never stop talking. And then there is the arguing that starts as soon as they open their eyes and probably continues during their dreams. Oyintando's birthday is on Saturday and Kuhle's birthday is next week Friday. Why I had kids so close together, nami angaz but I love my munchkins. Lazola and Lumilana walk

in with Usithandile, they picked her up from soccer practice because sometimes my husband and I forget to pick up our kids. I wouldn't say its normal but honestly it happens more often than not

Me: my pumpkin

Usi: you guys forgot me again

Me: uhm no we didn't. Your uncle missed you so he wanted to take you out for ice cream and for you guys to bond

The mcflurry cup in her hand made this so easy. Mila was looking at me while laughing to herself. At 25 and engaged, she reminds me so much of me before the kids

Usi: I don't believe you. Where is dad?

Me: I'm a grown up, grown ups don't lie. Your father is in the study with the boys. Wena go change, dirty clothes in the laundry room please and not on the bedroom floor

Usi: OK mommy

She ran off to find her father, leaving me with her aunt and uncle that don't look too please with me

Laz: you guys are bad parents

Me: we are amazing parents. We just forget stuff sometimes

Laz: stuff like your kid?

Me: I'm ignoring you now. Mila would you like something to drink?

Laz: we are staying for dinner

I got them both juice, told Niki about them staying for dinner then joined them in the lounge. My siblings are basically helping us raise these kids which is amazing for us and the kids

Me: have you guys set a date for the wedding?

Mila: December 10

Me: so far

Li: I knew Lazola would be the reason why my daughter is having ice cream before dinner

I turn around first with the biggest smile on my face. I didn't realize I was missing him before I heard his voice. Just like lost puppies, his kids were right behind him, I swear they follow him all over the place

Laz: the best uncle ever

Me: debatable

Laz: I fetch your kid from school when you forget her

Usi: I knew you guys forgot me again

Li: we still love you though pumpkin

Usi: what daddy is doing is emotional blackmail right mommy?

I've never laughed so much in my life. I don't even know where she heard that but I'm just

enjoying seeing Li being thrown under the bus

Li: this is what happens when you bring your work home Abongiwe

Me: huh don't involve me in this. I'm innocent

We had a fun dinner with Lazolo and Mila, the kids enjoyed it the most. I'm starting to get the feeling that they are sick of us, they always seem happier when extended family is around

Usi: uncle Laz where is uncle Luk? He never visits

Laz: I'll tell him to visit you pumpkin

Oyi: pumpkins taste yucky

Usi: you are yucky

Li: guys be nice please

Them: sorry daddy

After dinner my brother left, I made a mental note to call that mischievous little brother of

mine. Last thing I want is for him to be troublesome with the varsity girls

Me: OK guys bath, teeth and bed please

Usi: I have homework

Me: OK come do the homework, daddy will check it. Boys upstairs you go

The kids scattered and my husband stared at me while shaking his head

Me: yini wena?

Li: daddy will check it?

Me: I don't have the energy for grade 3 homework right now

Him: such a lazy mom

Me: at least I'm not a lazy wife

He smiled, cocked one eyebrow then pulled me towards him. My arms wrapped Around his neck and I smiled as well

Him: definitely not a lazy wife. The way you were riding me this morning is all the proof I need

*

*

GUGULETHU

I was not taking being pregnant well, somehow the excitement, joy or whatever gets pregnant women glowing just wasn't happening with me and what made matters worse is that I had no baby bump. I'm sure at 4months I should at least have a bump but nope. I was getting fat though, I probably gained at least 500g every hour. Loyiso on the other hand was beaming with excitement, he has been through this before so he knows what he is doing

Loyiso: now I can't get that stupid song out of my head

Me: I don't understand how you think the kids

will stop singing it when you still sing it

Him: it just sounds dirty and nasty. I have a feeling its about stripping yaz

Me: its not about stripping

Him: why and how would imamazi idlalele ibabazi? Think about this baby

Me: stop using your testicles to think please. Its creepy

Him: what should I use them for then?

The humor in his voice made it obvious where his mind was at. His hand went under my pyjama top, giving my boobs a squeeze before playing with my nipples

Him: they are getting really big

Me: all of me is getting really big

Him: and sexier

His hand traveled to my stomach, you know the

place where I should have a baby bump but its MIA. I held my breath as he took my sleeping shorts off together with my panties then parted my legs and found his destination. I don't know when I passed out but I have a strong feeling I passed out during a round. The next day I was woken up by something warm between my legs. At first I thought I was dreaming but the feeling got really intense so I opened my eyes. Only to find Loyiso with his head between my legs. We had a morning session, I had to make up for falling asleep during sex

Loyiso: good morning mamakhe

I smiled. He gave me a wet and hot kiss that left my biting on my bottom lip

Me: morning baby

Him: ndyakthanda yeva

Me: I love you too

We took a shower together, he woke up the kids

and bathed the boys while Nana bathed Xoloh. I made breakfast while everyone got ready

Sabelo: morning mama

Me: good morning big boy

I roughed up his hair, which needs to get cut as soon as possible

Sambulo: good morning mama, are we having krispies?

Me: morning boy. No we are having weetbix
They hate weetbix, apparently it tastes like cardboard

Sabelo: weetbix? I'm not hungry

Me: OK then I'll pack them for lunch

Sambulo: for who?

Me: the both of you

Sambulo: haw mama. I thought you love us

I laughed. These kids are too smart for their

own good but they are the cutest plus they annoy Loyiso 80% of the time which is great entertainment for me. I gave them their plates, the joy on their faces when they realized its not weetbix was just priceless. I received a call from Mbali as I sat down to eat

Me: hello

Mbali: sis Gugu hey unjani?

Me: I'm good and you?

Her: I'm good. I need money for textbooks

Me: textbooks in April?

Her: yeah uhm for this one module. I forgot to buy them in February

Me: OK I'll transfer money to your student card

Her: no! Uhm I'm going to buy them second hand

Something was off about her. Needing textbooks in April makes no sense to me but I

played the fool and agreed to send her money. I gave the phone to Xoloh and they spoke

Loyiso: you are frowning

Me: something is up with Mbali

Him: something like?

I told him about her asking for money and claiming its for textbooks

Him: she is in varsity nanazi, everyone lies to their parents to get money. Best part about being in varsity

Me: I just hope its not for something stupid like alcohol or weed or drugs

Him: or abortion.

Me: not funny

Him: I'm not trying to be. Its a possibility

Me: hmmm

I finished my breakfast I'm silence, luckily the

twins were talking amongst themselves for once. When I was done eating I rinsed my plate and Loyiso had followed me to the kitchen. I was annoyed with him, why would abortion be the first thing he thinks off when I mention stupid Things my sister could be up to?

Him: are you mad at me now?

I kept quiet, placed my plate on the dishes rack then wiped my hands with a dish cloth

Him: Gugu

Me: what?

He raised his eyebrows at me as if shocked by my response

Him: excuse me?

Me: if you have something to say Loyiso khuluma otherwise let me go

Him: hamba. I won't talk to you when you are like this

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 27

"How he treats you is how he feels about you"

LOYISO

Naturally I have zero tolerance for disrespect and I have a very short temper. Don't get me wrong, I'm not abusive and I've never laid a hand on a woman, I always choose to just walk away when conflict arises

Gugu: so you are not going to talk?

Me: fondin hamba. You gave me two options and I've chosen one

I walked out the kitchen leaving her there. I get that she is pregnant and the hormones are all over the place but she needs too be aware of the line and not over step it

Me: guys I'm ready to leave

Sabelo: so am I

Me: have you rinsed your mouth?

Sabelo: do I have to?

Me: if you don't want your mouth smelling like the toilet then yes you have to

Sambulo: sies tata

All three of them rushed to the bathroom while I did the same then collected my work bag and waited for the kids. Gugu was also about to leave

Gugu: I'm sorry I snapped at you

Me: you know what's the best kind of apology?

Her: what?

Me: changed behavior

I knew she wasn't expecting me to say that but its the truth. We have 5months ahead of us with this pregnancy and if we keep going like this,

we will break up before the baby is born. The kids grabbed their backpacks, said their goodbyes to Gugu then got in the car. I pecked her lips

Me: I'm not going to be at the office today but do enjoy your day

Gugu: OK thanks

Me: ndyakthanda maZulu

She smiled which made me smile too

Her: I love you too

After dropping the kids off at school, I drove to the office, got my files and went to my first meeting. I had back to back meetings until lunch time and I used that time to go see my little brother. I have business to discuss with him.

Shaun: Loyiso Smith

Me: Shaun Smith

We laughed before our man hug then sat down. I'm not big on the emotional side of family love, I love my siblings and they know that. I'm there for them whenever they need me but I'm not the type to call and check up on them. I have a family of my own that I focus on but I don't neglect my siblings. Ever

Me: ugrand bruh?

Him: I'm good man and wena?

Me: I'm good. I'm going to be a father again so I'm definitely good

Him: woaw congrats bro. This is amazing. I got married and now you are having a kid. This is great stuff

Me: it is. Dad thinks I'll end up with as many kids as he has

We laugh. I'm from a big family so its natural that I'd want a big family for myself as well. After this one I want one more and I'll be done

Me: jonga ndoda I need a favor

Him: anything for you bro

Me: I need you to offer Gugu a job. Make it an offer she can't refuse

Him: working with the girlfriend is starting to be a problem?

Me: something like that. I wanted to be the one to leave but after the meeting I had with my lawyer earlier, I have a lot to lose if I leave that company

Him: alright no problem. I'll call her after lunch. How many figures are we talking?

Me: 6figures per annum

I watched him scratch his chin. It had to be an offer she can't refuse and I know she won't turn down making a million per year

Him: I'll see what I can do. I'll have to run it past Zoe since she is my partner but if Gugu is good

at what she does then it should be fine

Me: thanks a lot bruh. I owe you one

I breathed a sigh of relief when I exited Shaun's company. At least that is one thing off my shoulders and taken care of. When I got home I was welcomed by the rich aromas of a hearty home cooked meal which made my stomach grumble on the spot

Me: I'm home

Xoloh came running to the door, I picked her up, kissed her cheek, tickling her in the process

Me: hello princess

Xoloh: uncle oyiso

Me: how was school?

Her: fun. We played and slept and painted

Me: wow sounds really fun

I walked with her to the kitchen, placed her on

the kitchen counter before greeting my woman

Gugu: hey lover

Me: you are cooking

Her: yep

Me: and singing

She laughed. I enjoy seeing her like this. It always serves as a reminder as to why I fell in love with her

Her: I'm in a good mood

Me: good day at the office Without me?

Her: you could say that. I got a job offer today and I'm taking it.

I smiled to myself. Shaun deserves a Bell's

*

*

ABONGIWE

The weekend arrived and we were finally having this party that has been the cause of my headaches. Even today the kid doesn't know what he wants so we ended up with a spider minions theme.

Li: I just got off the phone with my sister

Me: really? How are they?

Him: they are good. She filed for divorce but Manqoba doesn't want to sign the papers

Me: divorce? After being married for 18years.

Yho

How do you even begin starting over after being with one person for 18years? The 8years that Limile and I have been married for already seems like a lot. How much more an added 10years to that? And the kids?

Him: I'm with her on this one. Manqoba has been controlling my sister for years now

Me: don't give me that. Manqoba loves your sister and she loves him

Him: well clearly not anymore because she wants to divorce him

This topic was starting to depress me I went to check on the kids and everyone was having a great time. Oyintando's friends from school, his cousins and his siblings were all having a blast. I spotted Avery with his son, no pretty young thing next to him this time around. Our eyes locked, we both smiled then I waved at him. He hasn't changed a bit, physically or mentally. When I joined the girls, they were already talking nonstop

Kwando: guys being a single mother is showing me flames

Liyana: just take the kids to your parents until you find your feet

Kwando: and have dad tell me that he told me

so? No ways. I'll come up with a plan

It was myself, Gugu, Liyana, Kwando, Lunathi, Mila and Lisa. I couldn't invite Lwakho because of his wife's history with my husband and the tension between Liyana and Shaun was a lot to take in. We were drinking wine so when the second bottle finished, Gugu and I went to get more

Me: are you OK?

Gugu: I'm just taking it one day at a time. I still don't think I'm mom material. I don't think I have it in me to do the soccer practices, ballet classes and birthday parties. I'm career driven, my life just started. I didn't have the excitement of being in my twenties and now my thirties will revolve around a man and a baby. I want to live for me, chase my dreams, see the world.

Me: we will revisit this conversation after you've held your baby in your arms. I can bet anything

that you won't be feeling the same way. Kids are special beings

Just as we walked out, I spotted my own special beings playing on the waterslide and my husband watching them closely. When I hear all the troubles my friends go through in their relationships, I can't help but wonder how I got so lucky. Then I remember how much I prayed for all of this, how much I lost in order to be this happy and then I see Avery and I'm even more grateful for all that he put me through because it led me here. Where I'm destined to be with the man that was created for me

Usi: mommy

Me: yes baby

Usi: daddy says I must call you

Luna: hayi tell your daddy we are busy here

Usithandile looks at me with questioning eyes and I just laugh

Kwando: tell him to leave your mother alone

Usi: mom?

Me: ai baby angaz mina

Usi: yho nami angaz then

She ran off to play, I poured myself a glass of wine and sat down

Kwando: you guys are annoying

Me: lol because we are married?

Luna: and all lovey dovey. Niyadika nyan

Me: ninomona yaz.

My not so little brother approached us and he was with a girl. Heehh Lukhanya has grown so much

Luna: is that Luk? With a girl?

Me: looks like it

Eventually they got to us, the girl is all sorts of cute and quite shy

Luk: so many women

Me: uyaphapha

We shared a hug. I haven't seen him in ages

Luk: hey sis

Luna: and I don't get a hug?

Luk: uyaphapha ingxaki yakho. Sis Abongs this is my friend Konke. Konke this is my sister and her people. That's also my sister, Lunathi, that's my sister in-law Mila, that's Mangi's mom auntie Liyana and the rest my sister will introduce you to

Me: hey Konke

Konke: hey

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 28

"Labor is the only blind date where you know you'll meet the love of your life"

GUGULETHU

I submitted my resignation a month after I had gotten the job offer and the excitement was hard to contain. This is what I want for my life, climbing up the corporate ladder, building a name for myself and not living in Loyiso's shadow. Now I'm definitely buying myself a car next year and a house. The plans just keep flooding my mind, big plans and little plans. I was told that I had to serve 2month's notice and I was fine with that since I'll start the new job 4months after giving birth. The two months flew by quite fast, now I'm 7months pregnant with a baby bump the size of someone that is only a month pregnant. If it wasn't for the kicks this baby gives me, I'd doubt I'm pregnant. My boobs are bigger and fuller, my hips wider and my ass...oh lord my ass is the sexiest it's ever

been. Round, firm and so damn sexy

Loyiso: you are so obsessed with your body

Me: do you blame me? Look at all this sexiness and don't even think of acting like you don't enjoy my new body

He wrapped his arms around my waist from the back, placed wet kisses on my neck then nipped on my ear lobe

Him: oh I enjoy it alright. This body plus your huge appetite for sex...I've died and gone to heaven

He pulled me towards him, my ass resting on his now stiff erection

Me: huh uh baby, we are going to be late

Him: come on nanazi, ngizolifaka kancane nje

I burst into laughter, when last did I hear someone say such a foolish thing. I pushed him away, turned around to peck his lips then

grabbed my bag

Me: asambe

Him: while I'm like this?

Me: we'll switch on the aircon in the car

Him: you are cruel baby

I left him while he adjusted his pants. The kids are at school so the house is quiet

Me: hey Nana

She was watching TV in the lounge

Nana: hello sisi

Me: Loyiso and I are going out for a few hours. Please prepare lunch for when we come back

Her: alright sisi

Just as Loyiso came down the stairs, his child started the kick boxing stunts, catching me off guard. I gasped loudly while holding my stomach

Loyiso: and now?

Me: he just kicked again

Loyiso: she better not hide today. I can't wait to say I told you so

Me: this is a boy. I can tell

The drive to the doctor was a fun one, we were still arguing over the sex of the baby. I can't believe I'm giving birth in 2 months

Dr: my favorite couple

She smiled, we are her favorite because my boyfriend is crazy and his madness is felt all over and everywhere we go

Loyiso: I hope she doesn't cross her legs today

Me: you mean he

Loyiso: no I definitely mean she. That's my baby girl in there

Dr: OK let's find out

She lifted my top, applied the gel and moved the scanner around. His heart beat still strong and loud. I found myself smiling as I watched him on the monitor

Dr: legs are not crossed today

Loyiso: yes!

Dr: let's see what we have here

She continued moving the scanner then stopped, chuckled to herself

Me: and?

Dr: congratulations guys, you have a little miss Smith on the way

Loyiso: haaa! I told you so

He kissed my hand before kissing me full on the lips causing me to moan which had the doctor laughing

Loyiso: doc has anyone ever had sex on this bed?

I hit his shoulder. After wiping the gel off my stomach, the doctor gave us a picture of the scan and we left. This idiot next to me kept humming to himself with the permanent smile on his face

Me: mxm whatever

Loyiso: 2 more months baby. Just 2 and she will be here

Me: are you happy?

Him: I'm more than happy sthandwa sam

When we got back to the house, Nana was still cooking so I made a fruit salad with ultramel and snuggled with my man on the couch. He wrapped his arm around me, kissed my forehead then smiled to himself. This happiness thing has been a long time coming for me and I'm glad it's finally here. My phone rang from the kitchen counter so I rushed to it. Private number? Ai OK

Me: hello

Silence. I removed the phone from my ear, looked at it to see if the person Had hung up or not and the call was still going on

Me: hello

The person on the other side of the line sighed heavily

?: sawubona Gugu

The voice sounded familiar but I couldn't put my finger on it

Me: yebo

?: ukhuluma noBonga

Me: Bonga?

I had to use one of the chairs to balance before I sat down. I haven't seen or spoken to Bonga in ages, years to be exact and now he calls me. For what?

Him: yes Bonga. I'm in Durban for the week and I'd like for us to meet up

Me: meet up? Mina nawe? Why?

Him: I'd like us to talk Gugu. I have a lot I'd like to say to you

Me: I'm sorry I can't

I hung up, took in a deep breath and sighed heavily. Why now? Why call me now when my life is moving forward? I hated him for this, I've hated him for a lot of things but this call right now makes me hate him all over again. Loyiso fetched the kids from school while I took a nap on the couch. It didn't take much for me to know when they were back because Sabelo and his father were arguing the moment they walked in through the door. Sambulo spotted me on the couch and ran to me, kissed my cheek and smiled. These boys are so adorable

Me: how was school?

Sambulo: boring. Can I have ice cream mama?

Sabelo: you can but you may not

Sambulo: I'm not talking to you

Sabelo: I don't care. You are still not getting ice cream. Right mama?

Me: come greet me first

He smiled shyly before coming closer to me, placing a kiss where his brother had placed it a few minutes ago. Xoloh isn't about the life of me, her and Loyiso are the best of friends. I don't exist when he is around which is why I just stick to my boys

Sambulo: so mama about the ice cream?

Me: go eat first then we will discuss ice cream

Sambulo: I don't want to discuss it njena mama. I want to eat it

I chuckled. It's this very moment that I appreciate that my baby will be a girl.

The date is July 31, a week past my due date and I couldn't be bothered actually because I'm not heavy, I'm not stressed and I'm enjoying the calm before the storm. I wake up alone in bed, it's a Tuesday and Loyiso must be at work anyway. I take a shower, get dressed in a bright yellow maxi dress and slippers. As I make my way down the stairs, I spot my man in the lounge. Standing there with his back towards me and channel hopping. The couch is right there so I don't understand why he isn't sitting down. I wrap my arms around him from the back then kiss his shoulder. He is without a T-shirt

Me: I thought you were at work

Qhawe: Loyiso is at work

I remove my arms at lightning speed. OK this is embarrassing but he laughs which makes me feel even more embarrassed

Me: oh my word I'm so sorry. I thought you were...

Him: don't worry about it. You didn't know I was here anyway

Me: still. I should be able to know my own boyfriend

Him: from the back? You are being too hard on yourself. Anyway what's for breakfast?

We walked towards the kitchen. I'm going to kill Loyiso for not telling me that Qhawe is here. When did he even get here?

Me: what do you feel like having?

Him: ham, cheese and mushroom omelet with sweet bell peppers and jalepeanos

Me: OK sounds simple enough

I've mastered this dish because it's also Loyiso's favorite. I made it for the both of us, served him and we ate. I wanted to ask what he

was doing in Durban but I also didn't want to be rude

Him: your boyfriend has told you about the damages?

Me: damages? What damages

Him: for the baby. That's why we are here. We are going to your family on Friday

Me: my family? Excuse me

I got up, dialed Loyiso's number as I entered his study

Loyiso: hey my love

Me: I just had sex with your brother thinking its you

Him: Gugu you did what?

Me: I thought it was you. You didn't tell me Qhawe was here

Him: I'm going to kill that bastard

Me: not before I kill you

Him: yima kalok baby are you serious?

Me: of course not but why didn't you tell me he is here

I let out a sigh and I just laughed. Serves him right

Him: you almost gave me a heart attack nanazi

Me: why is he here?

Him: for damages. You Didn't think I was going to let my daughter use your surname now did you?

Me: do you even know where to go?

Him: I already spoke to your mother a week ago

I wasn't going to ask when and how he got my mother's number. I wanted to but the feeling of wetness flowing between my legs shifted my focus. Did my water just break?

Me: you need to come home right now

Him: I'd love to baby but I'm swamped

Me: my water just broke so unswamp yourself

I hung up. I was in panic mode, I'm scared, I'm not ready and I'm not prepared. My heart beat is at 2000 beats per minute and suddenly I'm sweating. Mind you I haven't moved from where I'm standing. I'm in a bit of a haze which I break out of when I feel someone's hands on my shoulders. I smile faintly

Qhawe: are you OK?

I shrug my shoulders. I don't know anything right now

Him: are you in pain?

Again my answer is in the form of shrugged shoulders

Him: Gugu I'm going to need you to focus

Me: focus?

Him: yes focus. Are you in pain?

I take in a deep breath, slowly exhale and try to focus. I'm not in pain

Me: I'm not in pain

Him: OK good. Take a bath while we wait for your boyfriend

Me: OK. Please make me a cup of tea with vanilla milk

Him: OK

I don't want to take the stairs so I use a guest bathroom downstairs. I lay in the warm water, my eyes shut as I try to process all that's about to happen. I'm about to have a baby. A whole baby is about to come out of my punani. My heart starts racing again and I'm back in panic mode. After what feels like a century of trying to calm down, Qhawe walks in with my cup of tea. I'm stark naked and honestly I don't care. I already have a lot going on, my boyfriend's twin

seeing me naked will not bother me right now

Me: thank you

Him: Loyiso is on his way

Me: OK

He walks out. I drink the tea in tiny sips and it does wonders for my nerves. My man walks into the bathroom as I finish the cup

Loyiso: what are we doing?

Me: drinking tea in the bathtub

Him: why?

Me: I don't know

Him: we should get to the hospital. I've already told them we are coming

Me: OK give me a few minutes

He walks out after kissing me. I lay in the bathtub until I fall asleep. I don't know what Qhawe put in that tea but it has done wonders. I

wake up when I feel myself being lifted from the bathtub

Me: Loyiso

Him: get dressed please. I've already packed a bag for you and the baby

I scream as what feels like period pains hits me like a wave. He places me on the bed

Him: we need to get you to the hospital

I nod. I'm close to tears because of the pain of my uterus being shred to peaces. When we get to the hospital, I'm told I'm not ready to pop yet. At this moment the pain is unbearable, my back is on fire, my uterus is being torn apart and I can't do this. I was in labor for 17hrs before I gave birth to my daughter. I've never seen a baby with so much hair in my life. Loyiso squeezed my hand as they took her to get cleaned up. I looked at him and smiled. I was exhausted but I smiled

Loyiso: we did it

Me: is she OK?

Him: she is perfect nanazi

Qhawe brought my angel to us, he was assisting with the birth and he had checked her after they had cleaned her up. He placed her on my chest, her tiny eyes opened for a few seconds then closed again

Me: wow

Loyiso: what?

Me: she is gorgeous

Loyiso: just like her mother

I laughed as she attempted shoving her fist in her mouth. Her father got up to take her and laid her on his chest. She looked so tiny against his chest but the sight was true perfection

Me: I love you guys

Qhawe: we love you too

I laughed

Loyiso: he is an idiot this one. We love you too
mommy

[08/18, 15:40] Mca: Season 2

Insert 29

"Ba•by(noun)

A little bit of heaven sent down to earth"

GUGULETHU

Loyiso: you know there is only a week left right?

Me: I know but I can't seem to come up with a
name. You are not helping either

Our daughter is 3weeks old and we have been
going through the most with naming her. None
of the names Loyiso comes up with seem fit
and right for her. She is gorgeous, totally her

father's daughter but I just can't trust the names he thinks of

Him: nanazi I've come up with names, you just don't want them

Me: because they are average. I don't want my child having an average name

Him: I give up on you. I have to take your other kids to school

I looked at my daughter who is fast asleep next to me and I was complete. Now I understand Abongiwe's obsession with her kids. Kids just fill a space you didn't even realize was there. I already know just how much this little one will be getting spoiled. There was a soft knock on the door and the squad ran in

Sambulo: is the baby sleeping mama?

Me: yes she is so you have to be quiet

Xoloh: can I kiss her Lulu?

Me: go right ahead sweetie

I watched as she placed a soft peck on the baby's forehead. The twins kissed her cheek then kissed my cheek

Sabelo: bye bye baby. Bye bye mama

Me: bye big boy. I love you guys

Them: love you too

They ran out again. I don't know how many times I've told them to not run in the house but do they listen? Not a chance. I reached for my phone which was vibrating on the pedestal. I rolled my eyes when I saw who was calling

Me: mama

Mom: Gugu unjani?

Me: ngyaphila mama. Unjani?

Her: hayi nami ngyaphila

There was an awkward silence which irritated

me because she did call for a reason, she must just get to it

Her: unjani umntanakho?

Me: uright

Her: OK. Uhm Gugu mntanam according to our culture, you should have been here for the damages

Me: the money is yours mama. I'm sure Sophie will appreciate it

Again she paused. Just heavy breathing through the speaker

Her: I don't drink anymore. I'm not well Gugu

Me: then go see a doctor mama. I'm not a doctor mina. You have money. Go see a doctor

Her: my liver is no good. The doctors say I need to have an operation and its expensive

Me: I just had a baby mina mama and I'm not working so anginamali

Her: I understand mntanam. Kiss my grandchild for me. Somila ngaye loyomuntu

Me: bye bye mama

I hung up, huffed loudly before placing the phone back on the pedestal. I got out of bed, took a quick shower while the baby slept and when I got out, her father was back. I quickly moisturized, got dressed then pumped milk for her

Loyiso: why am I finding you pumping milk for our child so sexy?

I laughed while giving him the side eye

Him: I'm even hard yaz

He is such an idiot, him and Qhawe are one and the same thing. Sadly Qhawe only stayed for a week, he couldn't keep his hands off his niece and I enjoyed having him around

Me: I got a call from my mother

Him: really? Uthini?

I told him about my conversation with mommy dearest and the look he gave me didn't sit well with me

Me: what?

Him: your mother is sick Gugu

Me: she isn't sick. She just wants attention. She is alone now and suddenly we must take care of her whereas she failed to take care of us?

He sighed. He was annoying me as well because he doesn't know how sly that woman is. I know her, the good, the bad and the ugly side of her

Him: nanazi don't let your past change the person you are. Help her, not for her but for you and Yamkelani

Me: Yamkelani?

He nodded with the biggest smile on his face.

This is 200 times better than the names he has been coming up with

Me: I like it. You know my mother is already forcing her way into my child's life. Busy telling me that somila ngaye umntanam

Again he smiled, one eyebrow raised this time

Me: yini?

Him: Somila-ngaye Yamkelani Smith

Me: baby no

Him: baby yes. This is our first child together. The first real commitment in our relationship and we will grow, strengthen and build a strong family

Now my mother has indirectly named my child. We filled in the home affairs forms, we were going to submit them the next day for her birth certificate. When she woke up, I changed her diaper then gave her father the bottle to feed

her while I went down stairs to throw the dirty diaper away

Me: Mbali?

There she was chilling in the kitchen with a sandwich and a glass of juice in front of her

Mbali: hey Gugu

Me: what are you doing here? Shouldn't you be on campus?

Her: I'm done for the day so I thought I should come around and see my niece

I looked at the clock on the kitchen wall and it was 9:35. How is she done for the day at 9:35? I tossed the diaper in the bin and joined her

Me: what's going on?

Her: nothing. I just came to see you guys

Me: hmmm I see. I'll bring your niece down when she is done eating

Her: OK

Me: I'm still waiting for the June results njalo Mbali

Her: akhona. I just forgot them at the flat

She was lying. She didn't forget them, she left them on purpose

Me: hmmm

Mbali spent the day with Somila while Loyiso and I stayed locked up in our room

Loyiso: how many weeks before we can have sex again?

Me: how old is Somila

He smiled and I just pretended not to see him

Me: Loyiso how old is she?

Him: 3 weeks

Me: we'll have sex in 9 weeks

Him: rha ngabe kuyanyiwa. Doctor said after

6weeks you'll be fine.

Me: culturally

Him: stop right there. My surname is Smith, we don't have culture

I couldn't help but laugh, he is an idiot this one and I stopped taking him seriously a long time ago. His phone rang and he smiled before answering it

*

*

LOYISO

Me: hello Mrs Smith

Mom: don't hello Mrs Smith me, open this gate

I quickly sat up on the bed. She can't be here, can she? I mean she is my mother and I love her but she knows she has to call before coming here

Me: which gate mama?

Her: the gates of heaven. I'm talking about the gate to your house

If I wasn't so shocked, I'd find that funny. I quickly hung up then got off the bed. What is my mother even doing and why didn't anyone warn me she was coming here

Gugu: and now?

Me: my mom is at the gate

Her: which gate?

Me: the one outside this house

I thought I was in panic mode but Gugu just unlocked a new level of panic

Her: should I change? Must I cover my head?

Me: baby relax. It's just my mother

Her: just your mother? Loyiso are you insane?

I pecked her lips. She must just relax

Me: do whatever makes you comfortable. Let me go open the gate

I walked out our bedroom and went down stairs. The moment she walked in, she was already shouting

Me: hey mom. I didn't know you were visiting

Mom: I miss my grandkids and apparently I have a new one that you didn't tell me about

Before I could respond, I felt her MK bag against my shoulder

Me: ouch mama. I told dad, I thought he told you

I was rubbing the pain out of my shoulder. Now I understand why these bags are so expensive. I followed her into the lounge where Nana and Mbali were watching TV while Somila slept peacefully on the couch sucking on her thumb

Mom: uthi who did you tell about this child?

Me: I told dad. I thought he would tell you

Her: is this Soso's child?

Me: she is mine

Her: hmmm and which one is the mother between these two?

Me: haw mama you've met Gugu before. She is up stairs

She sat down next to Somila, picked her up and waking her in the process. I watched as my mom's smile widened as she stared at her granddaughter

Me: Nana please make my mother something to eat

Nana: OK bhuti

Mbali: I'll help her

I nodded as they disappeared towards the kitchen. After a while Gugu walked in with a doek on her head and wearing a long maxi

dress. I wanted to laugh but I didn't want to make her uncomfortable

Gugu: hello ma

My mom looked up and smiled at Gugu. My mom is just that kind of person, warm and sweet until you give her a reason to treat you some type of way

Mom: hello Gugu

They exchanged hugs. My mom patted the spot next to her where my daughter was sleeping not so long ago, indicating that Gugu should sit there

Mom: so You guys decided to have a secret baby?

Gugu and I locked eyes and I watched how scared she suddenly was. We are never going to hear the end of this secret baby business.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 30

"Dear mother in law: thank you for raising the man of my dreams"

GUGULETHU

I didn't know what to say. Honestly I didn't. I thought Loyiso had taken care of his side of the family, it is his family after all and what made matters worse is that I'm not known to his mother as his girlfriend. When I met her, I was just a friend. Even when we went to fetch the boys, we didn't actually admit to dating but I got the feeling that it was obvious

Loyiso: secret baby? Really mom?

Lwa: should I add secret girlfriend as well? I don't know what is wrong with you kids? Why do you make us seem like we are unapproachable?

Loyiso released a sigh as he scratched his head. This is between him and his mother so I don't know if I should leave or stay

Loyiso: mama it's not that deep. I really thought dad told you

Lwa: why didn't you tell me? I'm your mother Loyiso. Can you imagine how hurt I was when Soso told me you had another child?

Her voice was breaking she was close to tears but Loyiso still thought she was being dramatic

Me: I'm sorry we didn't tell you ma. We had no intention of excluding you from Somila's life

She lifted her head up, probably to stop the tears from rolling down. I understood her pain at this moment, its probably the same pain my mother feels. The only difference being that my mother deserves the exclusion whereas Lwa doesn't. Nana and Mbali brought in finger foods with juice but I offered to make her a cup of tea

just to calm her down

Mbali: I have to go

Me: already?

Her: yeah I have to meet up with my study group

Me: alright then

We shared a hug and left. She was being picked up by a car I don't know but I will address that when my boyfriend and his mother finally make peace. I brought the tea to her then took my daughter from her so she could eat comfortably

Lwa: so you guys are in a relationship?

Loyiso: mama how long are you staying?

Lwa: you want me gone already?

Loyiso: of course not mama. I just want to know so I can ensure that your stay is a comfortable one

Lwa: hmmm

She continued sipping on her tea, totally ignoring Loyiso's question. The rest of the day Loyiso's mother took over my child. I was happy at first but then the squad came home and I was missing my princess

Sambulo: gogo?

Sabelo: where?

They both ran to the lounge, climbed on the arm rest to fuss over their grandmother. It was such a cute sight, my boys really love Lwa but they fight over her so much

Sambulo: when did you come here gogo? And what did you bring me?

Lwa: I brought you my love and affection

Sambulo: bye bye gogo

Sabelo: yeah bye bye gogo

They jumped off the arm rest, picked their

school bags up on the floor and headed for the stairs while mumbling something to each other

Me: change and come down to eat

Lwa: Gugu come sit with me

I took in a deep breath then slowly exhaled before sitting down next to her. Somila was now asleep in her grandmother's arms

Lwa: Gugu

Me: ma

Her: as much as he is a grown man, he will always be my precious baby boy

I nodded. I didn't know where this was going but I still listened

Her: Loyiso has been through a lot, he has had his life completely destroyed only to have to rebuild it again

I quickly swallowed the lump that was forming in my throat. As much as I know of Loyiso's

history, hearing it all over again doesn't make it easier to understand

Her: as much as I'm not happy that he hid Somila from me, I understand that he is guarded now. It's your job as his girlfriend and mother of his child to help him break down those walls he has built around himself. I can tell that he really does love you and you guys have this beautiful innocent soul together. I can also tell that you love him

I smile to myself at the thought of how much I love that man. He loves me the way I want to be loved, he worships the ground I walk on, he is kind and an amazing father. He isn't perfect but he is perfect for me

Her: you also love those kids as if they are your own and as someone who got into a relationship Already having had kids and met someone who treated my kids as his own, I always commend that

My smile broadens at the thought of Sabelo and Sambulo. I've gotten to the point where by I can't imagine my life without them. They have completed my life in ways I can't even express in words. I love those boys

Her: I'm going to be here for 3months. Just to help you with the baby, sharing my own knowledge on how things are done. During that time I hope we can get to know each other a lot better. Somila makes us family now

This women is everything you'd want in a mother, aunt, grandmother or whatever. Definitely not a monster-in-law

Me: I'd appreciate that ma

Her: I'm glad. Another thing I'd like to know, are your parents still alive?

Me: my mother is

Her: ask her to come over as well. It will be a great bonding session

My eyes widened at that idea. My mother is a hot mess. I don't know whether she is coming or going and I know she will definitely embarrass me to Loyiso's mother

Me: uhm let me go put this little one down

I took Somila after her grandmother kissed her forehead. I placed her gently on her bed in the nursery then took the baby monitor to our room. Her father was typing away on his laptop but lifted his eyes when he heard me walking in

Loyiso: nanazi

Me: hey love

Him: yizapha

Me: hold on

I walked over to the blinds, opened the sliding door then closed the blinds. The sun was setting anyway. I climbed on the bed, he closed the laptop and placed it on the pedestal before

lifting me up to rest my head on his chest. I felt his warm lips on my forehead

Him: uright?

I nodded

Me: just a bit tired. Your mom is staying for 3months

Him: 3 what? Dad isn't going to allow that which means he will come here. Yeses I'm going to have Lwa and Soso in my house for 3months

Me: yep

Him: do I have the option of moving out?

I shook my head while laughing. I don't mind his parents being here, they are nice people

Me: your mom wants me to call my mother over

Him: yes that would be great. That way Somila can bond with both her grandparents

I gave him that "seriously" look, making him

shrug his shoulders

Him: its just a suggestion angel

Me: does it make me a bad person that I don't want my mother here or even near my child?

Him: you have your reasons and I'm not going to judge you

Me: but?

He drew in a deep breath, exhaled slowly then took a pause

Me: Loyiso

Him: everyone deserves a second chance

Me: I don't want her to destroy my child like she hurt my sisters and I

Him: give it a try. If she comes here, she can see the doctors that she needs to see. Its a good idea my love

I sighed

Me: I don't like it

He lifted my head with his fingers and our eyes locked. I couldn't help but smile as I looked at my handsome man. I'm so in love with him. I don't think I've ever felt this way about anyone. Not even Bonga. Heeeh speaking of Bonga, I never heard from him again after the day he called me. Its good though, I don't need complications in my life right now anyway

Him: I'm going to fetch your mother tomorrow

Me: OK

Him: I love you so much Gugu

Me: I know and I love you more tatakhe

His mouth curved into a smile as he brought my face closer to his and kissed me.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 31

"Nothing could have prepared me for this.

Nothing"

GUGULETHU

Loyiso was right about one thing, OK maybe about two or three things but the one that stands out the most is that of how his dad is incapable of surviving without his mother

Soso: Lwandile you lied

Lwa rolled her eyes while she tried very hard to hide the smile on her face. Soso had just walked in through the door to find his wife and my mother in the lounge. Surprisingly my mother has been quite civil, not even a stench of alcohol and she adores my kids. She has made it her norm to remind me that she won't embarrass me in front of these people

Lwa: what did I lie about?

Soso: how did 2 days turn to 3months? You

said you are leaving for two days. 2 days
MaHadebe not the rest of our lives

Lwa: rest of our lives Smith? You are so
dramatic

She placed Somila in my arms and approached
her husband. The way they looked at each other,
one trying to be fake angry and the other one
failing at ignoring her husband. Lwa wrapped
her arms around Soso's neck and smiled
gracefully

Lwa: you are here

Soso: and I wouldn't want to be anywhere else

Lwa: I'm glad you are here

Soso smiled

Soso: can I be greeted properly now?

They started kissing, its always beautiful to
witness lasting love. It gives the rest of us hope

Loyiso: guys come on. Seriously?

Me: leave them alone

Loyiso: no. Mom! Dad! Get a room please

Soso: give us a room

Loyiso: you guys do realize how old you are right? You are grandparents

Soso: so? I probably last longer in the sack than you do

Loyiso: I think I'm going to be sick

Nana helped Soso with his luggage and him and his wife locked themselves in their room all day. Lwa had been here for a week and Soso joined her. Its a Saturday afternoon, Somila just turned a month old so her father is going all out for the little celebration. Most of his family members are coming over for dinner

Mom: I have an appointment with the doctor tomorrow. Please drive me there

Me: what time?

Her: at 11

Me: OK I'll take you. Maybe we can have lunch with Mbali afterwards

My mother lowered her head. Her and Mbali don't really get along, actually none of my sisters get along with my mother. We tolerate her because she is our mother and we can't exactly pretend like she no longer exists

Her: you know she hates me Gugu

Me: she doesn't hate you mama. She just needs time

Her: I'm sorry for the way I treated you. Especially wena Gugu, you don't deserve everything I put you through

Me: stop apologizing mama. We spoke about it and we've put it behind us. No use in me being bitter about the past

Two weeks later I had my check up just to

check if I have healed down there and of course
Loyiso was right next to me

Dr: how's the little one?

Loyiso: getting more beautiful with every
passing day

The doctor checked me and everything was fine.
Stitches had healed completely

Loyiso: so we can have sex again?

I hit his arm. He was annoying me and being
inappropriate right now but the doctor seemed
amused by my boyfriend's stupidity

Loyiso: I want to know how

Dr: medically yes but it all depends on how
Gugu feels about it

Loyiso: oh she is as horny as I am

I've had enough of him yez, I'm close to just
leaving him in this hospital

Me: thank you doc

The ride home was an annoying one, had I known that this was going to happen, I would have brought Sambulo with. That's one person that knows how to handle Loyiso. His parents excluded.

Me: where are we going?

Loyiso: you said you are not talking to me

Me: because you were annoying me and this is not the route to the house

Him: stay annoyed ke my love and that's because we are not going home

I side eyed him, clearly showing my annoyance and he just blew me a kiss. After driving for what felt like a lifetime, we reached our destination. It was a lake resort, beautiful, quiet and perfect

Me: this place is beautiful

Him: our place for the next couple of hours

My eyes beamed with excitement. Lord knows how much I've been needing something like this. He got out the car, came to my side and opened my door

Him: my lady

He had his hand stretched out for me to take and I did. He cupped my face, kissed me slowly then pulled my bottom lip between his teeth

Him: hmmm

Me: behave

Him: I don't know what that word means

While he sorted out our checking in, I called Nana to check on my daughter and she assured me that my heart was fine. I know I should be feeling bad for not missing her right now but I don't. As long as she is fine, I can relax

Him: what do you want to do first?

Me: massage

Him: by me?

Me: by a professional

Him: hmm

Let me translate quickly, what "hmm" means in Loyiso language is "that's what you think". He removed his T-shirt and I find myself staring at his abs, maybe I am as horny as he is, I just hadn't realized it. I'm in a trance which is broken by the sounds of his laughter

Him: you are getting drool all over your dress
nanazi

Me: mxm. I'm going to nap then go for my
massage

Him: I'll give you a massage

I frown

Me: wena?

He nods while unbuckling his pants and dropping the jeans to the floor. Now I'm staring at everything that is sexy about him. Its all out in the open. I feel the moisture between my legs and quickly press my thighs together

Him: if you still want more after that, I'll take you to the spa

Me: what are you up to?

He smiles. He is definitely up to something. The massage he gives is from the heavens, his strong hands worked my body well because I fell asleep right in the middle of his touches. When I wake up, I've died and gone to heaven. Loyiso has his mouth on my pussy, tongue fucking the life out of me

Me: baby

He ignores me but continues doing the most between my legs. Slowly eating me out, enjoying me as if I'm his favorite meal. I feel my

insides turn to warm ice cream, getting me ready for action. My back arches and my toes curl, I'm holding on to the sheets for dear life, gripping and pulling them. This man is a sex god. I feel a finger slowly slide in side my wetness, a second follows and I moan his name loudly. My hand goes for his head and I ride his face, fucking his tongue and his fingers

Me: Loyiso

His tongue is flicking on my clit rapidly and I can feel my orgasm getting closer. A third finger enters me but not where the other 2 are, instead he fingers my anus and its over for me. My toes are curled in the air, legs wide open and I squirt. My body shakes and spasms all over the bed while I make one hell of a mess

Him: I've missed your messy orgasms

I don't respond, I'm unable to speak right now, I need a moment or 20. He removes himself

from between my legs, climbs on top of me, kisses my lips making me taste myself. The tip of his penis is at my opening, I'm grinding on it, trying to get it in

Him: look who is in a rush now

Me: fuck you

He slides in, stretching my vaginal walls and I scream in ecstasy

Him: shiiiiit

He quickly pulls our again. I shake my body in frustration

Me: what the fuck?

Him: I'm trying to make this last baby. I almost came

He slammed into me again, rested for a few seconds then made slow passionate love to me. His hands caressed my body, covering every inch. I've missed this, I've missed having him

inside me and I've missed having him worship my body like this. We make love and reach our climax at the same time before he collapses next to me. He kisses my forehead then pulls me to lay on his chest

Him: I love you nanazi

I lift my head from his chest, our eyes meet and he kisses me deeply. I want this for the rest of my life, just him and our kids. Our own happily ever after

Me: I love you more babazi. More than life itself and more than anything in the world

Two weeks later I still have that after sex glow, ngihappy and its evident even to a blind man

Me: morning ma

Lwa: morning Gugu. Need a hand?

Me: nah I've got it ma. I'm almost done

She sits on the high chair, I pour her a cup of

coffee and after a while her husband joins us. I make him a cup of tea since he isn't a coffee fan. Breakfast is ready a while Later so I lay the table with the help of my man who can't seem to keep his hands off me.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 32

"Always shoot to score. Even an own goal is still a goal"

LOYISO

Its been 4 weeks since Gugu and I started having sex again and it feels amazing. Her new body has become my weakness and I think I love her even more now

Me: are you going to be OK without me?

Gugu: your parents are here, my sisters are here, Nana is here and my mother is also here

There is a bit of drama with Qhawe's family that we need to sort out. OK maybe its more than just a bit because its quite hectic and I'm just hoping we can deal with it properly without losing our minds. I pull Gugu into my arms, how is it that I'm already missing her but I haven't left

Her: I'll be fine babe. The kids and I will be fine

Me: no sex toys while I'm gone

Her: how long are you going to be gone for?

Me: I'm not sure

She cocks her eyebrow at me while giving me a sly grin

Me: mama kaSomila I mean it.

Her: I'll see. That should be motivation for you to come back soon

Me: I'll try baby

After breakfast, I said my goodbyes and headed

for the airport. Its the middle of September but its still a bit chilly so I get coffee before boarding the family jet. When we land in Jo'burg, Qhawe is with Nami and already waiting for me

Me: tchin kwedin nguwe lo

Nami: molo tata

We shake hands, this kid is almost as tall as I am now. I shake hands with my photocopy who isn't his usual crazy and annoying self

Qhawe: awulambanga?

Me: I'm good bro. I had breakfast before I left Durban

Him: well let's find a cafe nyana so I can fill you in before we head to the house

I nod in agreement. After throwing my bag in the trunk, we find a cafe, order beverages and try to relax. I say try to because I can't even fake relaxation right now

Me: so what's going on

Qhawe sighs, shakes his head while clenching his fists. Anyone that knows the both of us know that I'm the one with the temper and Qhawe is the more calm and understanding one

Me: ndoda

Qhawe: Olwethu is pregnant

Me: what? Umithi uOlwethu? Njani?

Qhawe: njani? Heh fondin umitha unjani umuntu?

Me: stupid question. I'm just shocked. Olwethu is a baby, how is she pregnant? Ujole nini uOlwethu aze amithe nje?

Qhawe gave me a look that told me that my questions are annoying him. We sat in silence for a while, I really couldn't come to terms with the thought of Olwethu being pregnant. I just had a baby 2moths ago and now my daughter is pregnant. It just makes no sense kum

Qhawe: noOlwami umithisile

Me: no mahn Qhawe you can't be serious right now. The trios are 17, it makes no sense that they are having babies

Qhawe: I just want you to handle yonke lento Loyiso because I already feel like I'm going to kill someone

I was the first one up on my feet indicating that I was ready to leave. My blood felt like it was boiling, I'm not even at the level of disappointment yet, I'm pissed as hell right now. Onami drove to Qhawe's house

Me: Onami I could move faster than you are driving by walking. If you can't drive the car, give it to me to drive

Nami: speed limit njena tata

My phone rang just as I was about to tell him up fuck the speed limit. A picture of Somila flashed on my screen right below her mother's name. I

declined the call and hung up. Eventually we got to the house, I stormed through the front door and my eyes were greeted by those of Sihle

Sihle: Loyiso

Me: where is she?

Sihle: who?

Me: Olwethu

Sihle didn't respond which infuriated me more

Me: Nosihle I'm not going to repeat myself

Sihle: akekho

Me: suxoka

Her eyes went from mine to those of her husband who just walked past her like she isn't even in the room. Olwami walked in through the door and the moment he saw me it was as if his blood went cold

Lwami: molweni tata

Me: nyolweni nyolweni yamasimba. Where is your sister?

Lwami: she is uhm she's

Me: thetha indoda. Uphi?

Sihle: she is safe Loyiso. You guys need to calm down before you do something you will regret

I don't know where Qhawe had gone to but he returned with a dumpy of castle lite that he gave to me

Qhawe: her mother Is Hiding her. Sihle enjoys that my child is pregnant. Uyayivuyela lonto andithi mamakhe

*

*

GUGULETHU

I was going out of my mind with worry, neither Loyiso nor Qhawe were answering their phones. Sihles phone goes straight to voicemail. What

made matters worse is that Somila wouldn't stop crying and her temperature kept rising

Me: I'm taking her to the doctor

Mom: have you tried panado?

Me: I've tried everything mama. Nothing is working

Lwa: OK don't cry Gugu. She won't stop crying if you start crying

I gave Somila to Loyiso's mother and just dropped on the couch, sobbing loudly. Why won't he answer his phone and why won't my daughter stop crying? He hasn't been gone for 24hrs but I already feel like I'm falling apart without him. My mother gave me a jersey and slippers while Loyiso's mother dressed Somila warmly

Soso: masambe

Lwa: you can stay love. I've got this

Soso: I'm not staying. You've got this but you need someone to have you as well

At the hospital, Somila was admitted for the fever. I found peace when she stopped crying. I don't think I've ever been this scared in my life, the thought of my baby being in pain and uncomfortable has scared the life out of me

Dr: Smith?

I was up on my feet before Loyiso's parents

Me: yes

Dr: she is going to be OK. Her fever has gone down but I'm going to keep her for a few more hours just to make sure she is well enough to go home

Me: OK doc. Thank you so much. Are you sure she is going to be OK?

Dr: I'm sure ma'am. Its a good thing you brought her in immediately. Its nothing serious but

because she is still a baby, it could have gone badly

I nod and he leaves me while I breath a sigh of relief. Where the fuck are you Loyiso? I've been calling him and he hasn't bothered to return my calls. He is as good as dead to me right now because I don't understand what's more important than his kids at this moment. Around 6pm we take Somila home, she is sleeping peacefully now with her soother in her mouth.

Me: never scare me like that again my angel

My phone rings as I place her in her crib. I click my tongue when I see her father's name on my screen. I kiss my daughter's face before leaving her nursery. I don' answer Loyiso's call until the 10th call

Me: hm

Loyiso: I've been calling you. What's wrong with you? Why haven't you been answering your

phone?

Me: mxm konje you answered yours when I called you

Him: why must you be so petty? I was busy when you called

Me: your daughter was in hospital ke bhuti while you were busy

Silence. I could hear him breathing but he wasn't saying anything and I wasn't about to say anything as well. After 5mins of silence he hung up. Mxn loyiso can go to hell yaz. If he knows what's good for him he better come home tomorrow. I put my phone in the charger then ran myself a bath. I poured in the relaxing oils and bathfoam and soaked myself in. If I wasn't breastfeeding I'd love a glass of wine right now. When I was done bathing I wore my gown with slippers then went to find something to eat. Amahle was in the kitchen with Mbali but

the moment I walked in, they kept quiet

Amahle: sis Gugu I thought ulele

Me: hmm

I took my food out the oven, warmed it then poured myself a glass of juice. My sisters kept exchanging glances and looking at me

Me: what's going on?

Mbali: uhm nothing. Uright uSomila?

Me: yeah uright

Amahle: ubhuti Loyiso uzobuya nini?

Me: why?

Mbali: just asking nje Gugu, no reason

I placed my spoon on the plate and looked at them. They better start talking before I lose it with the both of them

Me: what's going on?

Amahle: Olwethu is here

I frowned in confusion. The only Olwethu I know is Qhawe's daughter who is Amahle's roommate at boarding school

Me: Huh

Amahle disappeared into her room and came back with Olwethu who looked very scared and very pregnant. I swear I choked on my food as I gasped at the sight

Me: start explaining Amahle

Amahle: she arrived 3 days ago, the day after I arrived

Me: so she has been here for 3 days and no one has seen her? Her Grandparents are here, her father's twin is here and you decide the best place to hide her is here?

Mbali: we are taking her to the flat and we need your help

Me: I'm not getting myself involved in this. I'm

calling Loyiso. Olwethu needs to go back home. Running away isn't going to change anything

Olwethu: sis Gugu you don't understand. My dads are going to kill me, they will kill Senzo. I can't go home. At least not while they are still this angry

I've been a teenager and I've raised two teenage girls, making stupid mistakes is part of growing up and I understand that but this situation needs an adult. Right now the adult has to be me

Me: she isn't going to the flat. She'll stay here until her grandparents can get her fathers to calm down. I just don't know when Loyiso will be back

Olwethu: enkosi sis Gugu

I smiled at her weakly. Yeses I'd kill Somila if she got pregnant at 17. I'm not one to judge but Qhawe and Sihle are going about this the wrong

way. A child should never fear her parent to such an extent. When I woke up the next day, I was feeling hot due to the arms that were holding me tightly. I tried to remove them but he held me even tighter

Me: Loyiso let go of me

He breathed loudly while trying to stretch without letting me go. I wonder when he got in since I didn't hear him. He kissed my shoulder before releasing his hold on me. Mxm I'm not in the mood for him or this. I turned the shower tap on and let it run while I cleansed my face then took a shower. Now I have the think on my feet with this thing kaOlwethu. I really wasn't expecting Loyiso to be back so soon. I got out the shower, moisturized my body then wore black jeggings, a peach tank top, peach block heels and a black leather crop top. I tied my braids in a top bun and decided to ditch make up for today. I'm already running late anyway

Loyiso: going somewhere?

Me: yes

Him: can I drive you?

Me: I'm already running late

Him: I'll take a quick shower. I'll be ready in 10mins

Me: hmmm

After packing all my necessities for the day into my handbag I headed down stairs. My mother was watching news with the kids. Sambulo was not impressed with what was playing on TV

Me: morning

Sambulo: mama uyaphi?

Me: greeting nyana big boy?

Sambulo: molo mamam uyaphi?

Me: out

Sambulo: with me?

I shook my head and his jaw dropped causing me to laugh. He seemed shocked that I'm leaving him behind

Sambulo: haw mama

Me: I'm going to the doctor. You sure you want to come

Sambulo: eish

He scratched his head. I thought as much. Their father came down the stairs with Somila in his arms looking fucken sexy. He took an apple from the fruit basket then left his daughter with Nana. I threw the car keys at him, said my goodbyes and walked out

Loyiso: where to?

Me: the hospital

Him: hospital? What's wrong?

Me: last check up

Him: oh

He had been tense up since we woke up this morning and me telling him that I'm going to the hospital didn't make him ease up. Only the sounds of the radio occupied the car as neither one of us spoke a single word. After having my urine sample taken, the doctor came back with the results a few minutes later

Loyiso: is everything OK doc? You seem a bit shaken

Now that he mentions it. The doctor does look a bit off as he looked at my results

Me: please don't tell me I have an infection

Dr: uhm you don't have an infection

Me: OK so what's wrong?

Dr: you are 4 weeks pregnant

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 33

"Wow!"

GUGULETHU

Me: askies?

Clearly my hearing was getting impaired because for some reason I think I just heard that doctor say I'm a month pregnant. My daughter is 10weeks old. Just 10weeks and I'm already knocked up. What kind of bunny hopping gypsy does that make me? I feel Loyiso's hand on mine and I quickly yank it away, he is my least favorite person in the world right now

Dr: I'm as shocked as you are right now. In all my years of being a doctor, I've never come across this

Me: uhm not to doubt you doc but are you sure?

Dr: definitely sure Miss Zulu. Uhm congratulations?

I side eyed him, this is not the time for his silliness. I took my bag and walked out, Loyiso was right behind me. Why did I let this fool drive me here? Right now I want to get out of his sight. I told him that we had to wait 3months and he decides to jump me in 6weeks with a raw penis. Who does that? Yeses I'm livid with anger.

Loyiso: MaZulu

Me: fokof

I hear his soft chuckles and I'm not entertained. Not one bit. I have a new job I'm meant to start in less than 2months. A job I'm excited about but imagine how I will look having to go on maternity leave just 5months after I start working. I opened my own door and made sure to slam it shut. Its not my car anyway. When he got in the car, he didn't start the ignition

Him: nanazi

Me: take me home

Him: let's have brunch, talk and then go home

Me: this is not the time to come at me with your regular nonsense. I want to go home. I want to be away from you for a few hours and maybe I'll start finding the sound of your voice worth listening to after that

Him: uyahlanya

I cocked my eyebrow at him and he was dead serious. Did this man just say I'm crazy? Not in English, not in his sexy Xhosa language but in my language so I hear him clearly. Loyiso doesn't know me yaz. I unbuckled the seatbelt and he pressed the childlock button and started the car

Me: are you kidding me?

Him: you are being childish njena so I'll use childlock on you.

I opened my mouth to say something but no words came out. Wow

Him: close your mouth nanazi before you make my child cold and buckle up

Me: mxm

The drive home was a quiet one except for his humming, tapping of the steering wheel. He can't seriously be happy about this. There is no way. I refuse to believe it. The whole time I'm thinking about Somila, Loyiso's parents. Thixo they are going to think I'm a loose girl that has never heard of condoms in her life. Yaz I should have seen this coming from the moment he wanted to shack up together. He wants to make me a baby making machine. I'll probably never see the walls of an office ever again

Him: you are not getting out?

I hadn't even realized that that we were home already. I took my bag and headed for the door,

konje there is a house full of people. I don't think I can handle them right now. Sabelo runs to me the moment we walk in, ignoring his father who is still humming to himself. The way he annoys me right now

Sabelo: mamam

Me: hey boy

Sabelo: umbonile wena mama uOlwethu?

For fucksake there is still that drama on top of everything else? I can't hey. Not right now.

Ayingidinga le

Loyiso: Olwethu?

He rushed to the lounge while I went upstairs. I'll get the details later. Right now I just need to breathe. When I get to the room, I take all my clothes off and stay in my underwear, switch the TV on then dial Mbali's number

Mbali: Gugu?

Me: please make me a toasted ham and cheese sandwich and bring it up with a glass of milk.

Ask Amahle to bring my daughter

Her: where?

Me: upstairs

Her: OK there was left over fruit so we made a smoothie. Awuyifuni?

Me: I'll have it later. Right now I want my daughter and ham and cheese

I hung up, got under the covers and started thinking about my life. Had I stayed with Bonga, I'd probably not even have a child now, let alone two. Well I'd probably be raising all his children that he has with Lihle. Honestly my life is a mess. I placed my hand on my stomach and sighed

Me: your Timing kodwa nana. So off

Amahle walked in carrying Somila, Sabelo,

Sambulo and Xoloh were right behind her.

Me: and then?

Amahle: things are getting heated up downstairs so umama said I should take them to the play room

Me: oh good

Her: uhm shouldn't you be there?

Me: where?

Her: downstairs. The Khumalo's just arrived

I took my daughter, completely ignoring her question. My poor angel was restless, who wouldn't be restless at the thought of having a sibling

Sabelo: I'm staying

Amahle: no you are not?

Sabelo: mama tell this Hlehle child I'm staying with you

I laughed. Sabelo is something else and she is definitely not feeling Amahle

Amahle: I'm 10years older than you

Sabelo: liar. Mama Hlehle is lying

Me: leave him Amahle

He climbed on the bed, I switch cartoons on for him and told him to keep quiet because Somila was trying to sleep. That time Somila was just looking at me with her soother in her mouth, eyes wide open. Mbali walked in a few minutes later with my food

Me: thanks. What's happening downstairs?

Mbali: the Khumalo's were here

Me: were?

Her: bhuti Loyiso chased them away. Told them to come back when Olwethu's father gets here. Apparently he is on the way

Me: hmmm

I took a bite of my sandwich and moaned in satisfaction. The kids fell asleep and I also decided to take a nap. Its been an eventful morning and I needed to reboot my system. Loyiso woke me up which irritated me

Me: why?

Loyiso: I miss you

Me: you are annoying

Him: why is Sabelo on my bed?

Me: ask him. Why didn't you wake him up and ask him?

Him: so he can attack me? You know these kids are dangerous

Me: yet you want to add another one

He didn't say anything so I got out of bed, still in my underwear and bra and headed for the bathroom. I washed my faced, peed then went to the closet. Took out leggings and a loose top

and climbed back on the bed. Loyiso was now laying on the other end of the bed, Sabelo and Somila between us. He had his arms behind his head, eyes closed and looking exactly like Sabelo who was also laying the same way as his father

Loyiso: I can feel you staring

Me: you are feeling nonsense

Him: I want to hold you, can't I get these kids off my bed?

Me: firstly who said I want you to hold me and secondly you know they will wake up if you move them. Especially uSomila

Him: ai I'll take my chances

He got up, placed Somila on her side cot then placed Sabelo on the couch but the big boy woke up

Sabelo: yho haike utata

Loyiso: ndenze nton mna?

Sabelo: ndyahamba mna mama

He walked out, leaving me laughing like crazy.
My boys are the ish though. No argument

Loyiso: I told you he will attack me

Me: umsukelile nje

He climbed back on the bed, pecked my lips
then pulled me to lay on top of him

Him: hey

I smiled

Me: I'm mad at you

He flipped me over and now he was on top of
me, he separated my legs with his knee and got
between them

Him: is it such a bad thing though baby?

Me: yes! She is 10weeks old Loyiso. That's
2months and 2weeks. The timing is off, what

about my career? What about my life? We are not married but we are already at kid number 2. What kind of woman does that make me?

Him: do you want to get married?

Me: that's not the point

Him: but you brought it up

I tried to push him off me but he was too strong. His eyes were burning a hole through mine and I knew he wouldn't let this go

Me: I don't know

Him: I don't want to get married

Me: why not?

Him: I've been there, done that and got the T-shirt. I'm good

Me: wow. Awusuke

I tried to push him off again and he wouldn't move

Me: suka mahn Loyiso haw

Him: why?

Me: haibo that's not a question you can ask me right now

He got off me and I climbed off the bed, checked to see if Somila was up and she wasn't so I kissed her face, wore my slippers and walked out the room. It was quiet downstairs so I figured no one was there until I saw Olwethu in the kitchen.

Me: hey I thought there wasn't anyone here

Olwethu: its just me. My grandparents went to talk to my parents, Xoloh went out with her parents And Amahle, Nana and the boys went to the park

Me: you didn't feel like going?

She shook her head. I honestly felt bad for her, she is a kid and she made a mistake. Her

parents are just blowing this whole thing out of proportion

Me: wanna help me cook?

She shrug her shoulders so I took that as a yes. I played music and we cooked together while having a light conversation. Olwethu really is a sweet child, a bit naive but sweet

Her: you are really nice sis Gugu. I don't understand why Tshepi thinks you are mean. You are the only person that hasn't shouted at me or thrown insults at me

Me: they insulted you? Who?

Her: my dads and my brothers. I guess I deserve it but it still hurts

Me: oh sweety no one deserves to be anything but happy during their pregnancy. Especially your first one

I wrapped my arms around her and gave her a

warm hug then wiped her tears. Our moment was disturbed by Loyiso who cleared his throat. Olwethu tensed up immediately

Loyiso: where is everyone?

Olwethu answered him because right now in my world, he doesn't exist. He took out Somila's milk from the fridge and warmed it up. I wanted to ask if she was up already but I don't want to talk to him

Me: Olwethu please check on Somila. If she is up, check her diaper and if all is well, come down with her

Olwethu: and if all is not well?

Loyiso: then change her

Olwethu: I don't know how to change a diaper
mna tata

Loyiso: that's funny since you are pregnant and everything

I clicked my tongue. That really wasn't necessary

Me: if all is not well just give me a shout and I'll come help you

Olwethu: OK sis Gugu

I gave Loyiso an unimpressed look.

Loyiso: don't look at me like that

Me: how long are you and your brother going to keep this up? The child is miserable enough already, she is scared and hurt and you guys aren't helping the situation

Him: for as long as she realizes that she fucked up

Me: you don't think she realizes that already? She is a child Loyiso. She still needs guidance, love and support

I hated that I wasn't getting through to him, their stupid mentality is going to cost them their

daughter

Loyiso: you don't understand this wena Gugu. My mother had us when she was in varsity to an asshole that treated her like crap. My sister Yandisa had her first child to another asshole that treated her like crap and my baby sis Kwando also has babies by an asshole. My mom and Yandisa got lucky by meeting my dad and Oyama but Kwando didn't. I don't want my daughter to be rescued by a man, to be used and hurt by a man or to have to struggle and go to bed crying because of a man. Qhawe and I love our daughters, all 3 of them and we will do everything in our power to protect them. We know Olwethu made a mistake, we are not stupid but its a mistake that should only happen once. I don't want to go through the same thing with Tshepi and Somila just because Olwethu got off easily.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 34

"Commitment issues are just insecurities on steroids"

GUGULETHU

This day has seriously been one big fat wow moment. I'm just not getting a break, I'm ducking and diving jabs and low blows nje today

Me: wow

Loyiso: what?

Me: you want to put me in a shitty situation, same shitty situation you want to force your daughters to avoid

Him: huh?

Me: you really don't get it? Like seriously your head is filled with cement

Him: don't disrespect me Gugu

The agitation in his voice was a dead giveaway that he was getting angry but I don't care. I'm angry as well, pissed as fuck to be honest and the idiot just doesn't get it

Me: no Loyiso. You mustn't disrespect me. Its disrespectful to keep knocking me up when you have no intention of marrying me. Its disrespectful for you to want to have sex with me 6weeks after I've had a baby. Its disrespectful of you to disregard my career. I'm not being disrespectful, I'm standing up for myself

Him: you said you don't want to get married and because I didn't fight you on it, I'm disrespectful

Me: I didn't say I don't want to get married, I said I don't know

Him: either you want to or you don't want to, there is no in between. I know for a fact that I don't want to but if you were to say you are

taking my kids and leaving because I don't want to marry you then I'd marry you in a heart beat

Me: what are you saying?

Him: I'm saying I'd give you anything you want if it will mean that you don't leave me. Your happiness is my happiness. I love you more than life itself, I can't breath, I can't function without you. You and my kids are everything to me

I didn't know what to say. There is a side to Loyiso that I'm still yet to discover but so far I know he is quite possessive and a bit controlling but I love him and he loves me.

Olwethu came down the stairs with Somila who was crying her lungs out. Loyiso rushed to them

Loyiso: what happened? Olwethu why are you crying as well?

Olwethu: I'm sorry daddy. I turned around to get the diaper and she must have rolled over and

she fell. She won't stop crying. I'm sorry. I'm so sorry sis Gugu

I took my daughter who was already pink from crying. I tried to calm her down but she wouldn't stop crying

Me: Loyiso get the car. We are taking her to the hospital

Loyiso: hospital? She just had a little fall, she will be fine

Me: the fact that you've already fucked another baby in me doesn't mean that Somila is grown. She is 2months old and she fell from the fucken bed.

I was already in the car when he decided to walk out the house. He was speeding through the traffic, probably because his daughter was still crying her lungs out. She didn't want milk or the soother and now she was burning up

Me: please hurry up. She is burning up

Loyiso: I'm driving as fast as I legally can

The hospital felt like it was in another province and when we got there, Qhawe was already waiting for us. He took Somila and disappeared with her while nurses followed him. I crashed my body against Loyiso and sobbed. He wrapped his arms around me and rubbed my back

Him: she will be fine. She is in good hands my love

Me: she is just a baby Loyiso. A little baby. She needs her mother's attention all the time

Him: I know sthandwa Sam. I know

He kissed my forehead and the waiting started. I've had a lot of scary moments in my life but this one takes the cup. I could still hear her cries in my head even though she wasn't close to me anymore

Him: nanazi you need to stop crying. Somila will

be fine

I nodded. After what felt like hours, Qhawe came back with my baby. She was fast asleep in daddy's arms

Me: and?

Qhawe: she is fine. No damage

Me: are you sure? Qhawe she fell from the bed

Qhawe: you don't know how many times I've dropped the trios without telling Sihle. Such things happen. She is still going to fall on her own, Sambulo is still going to drop her 150 times. Such mistakes happen

I took my angel, kissed her repeatedly then her father took her and smothered her with kisses as well.

*

*

ABONGIWE

Li: I don't know what I'd do if Usithandile started dated

Me: she is 9, she isn' about to start dating for another 5 to 6yrs

Him: rha uphambene Abongiwe. She will start dating when she has a job and a degree

I laughed. Genuinely laughed at the dreams this one was selling himself. Its as if ipregnancy kaOlwethu has made every guy with a daughter in this family lose his mind. My husband is extra on an average day, how much more when there is drama around him

Me: did I have a job and a degree when we started dating?

Him: no but wena baby uthanda izinto and you couldn't resist all this chocolate goodness. My daughter won't be like you

Me: voetsek

I hit his chest with the back of my hand and he started laughing. The hypocrisy that comes with fathers who have daughters is on a level of its own

Him: kodwa baby I'm irresistible nawe you can see

Me: mxm all I see is a bag of charcoal

Him: mxm unomona yaz wena makaUsithandile.
Jealousy

I got out of bed, opened the blinds and the sliding door. It was a gloomy morning, schools were closed but hubby and I still had to go to work. I took a shower and while he took a shower, I got dressed and went to iron his clothes and laid them out for him. The kids were still asleep which means Niki was also asleep so no breakfast. I poured cereal into two bowls then warmed up the milk. Li came down when I was already eating

Him: its so quiet

Me: a rare occasion. We should go on a family vacation yaz

Him: in December?

Me: yeah. Let's go to Capetown

Him: they don't have water. My kids don't need that kind of trauma while they are on vacation

He was laughing and looking quite pleased with himself while I was clearly annoyed with him. Sometimes being your husband's best friend gets annoying. This was one of those times

Me: you annoy me

Him: you love me. Let's go to Miami or Hawaii

My eyes beamed with excitement, this was something to look forward. My kids have never been outside the country and this is exactly what we need

Me: let's do both

Him: both what?

Me: Miami and Hawaii

Him: do you want your kids to go to varsity?

Me: mxm nvm

After breakfast we said our goodbyes and went our different directions. The first half of the day was paperwork as per usual and around lunch time I had a surprise visit from Gugu and her perfect peach. Loyiso makes babies from Woolworths guys. Cream wodwa

Me: ncoah man I just want to eat her up

Gugu laughed while I picked the baby from the carseat and cuddled her. Akamuhle ubaby yho, she had me feeling broody

Gugu: please don't eat my baby. Unjani mngani? I haven't seen you in ages

Me: you are a mom now sthandwa so I totally understand. So how's living with the in laws?

How's the situation with Olwethu? Li tells me Qhawe is still pissed as hell

Don't judge me, I love fresh gossip and since Li refuses for us to go over there, Gugu has to dish up the goods

Her: yho where should I start? Lwa and Soso are amazing although I'm starting to pick up where every Smith man gets the temper from.

Me: don't even go there, every man that grew up in that house has a temper

Her: I feel so bad for Olwethu. I just hope things will get better for her after she gives birth ngoba right now Qhawe and Loyiso are putting her through hell

Me: hayi they must put her through the devil's hell. A baby at 17? Hayi they must get the devil's fork bamuphendule ngayo. So she knows never to act out of line

Its easy to pick up when someone doesn't share

your views and it was clear that Gugu didn't share my view on this

Her: I'm pregnant

Me: again?

She nodded and I laughed. I spent a good couple of minutes just laughing. Yeer Loyiso is one fertile bastard. Hai ngeke. This will be baby number 5 for him. 5 kids from 3 mothers is a lot

Me: for a person that doesn't like pregnancy, you sure don't know the use of a condom

Her: awungiyeka Abongiwe mfethu. I'm stressed nje as it is about work

Me: take a break from work babes. 2year break and raise your kids

Her: forget it. I wouldn't survive 2years of sitting at Home. I need to build my career and have something to call back in

Me: fall back on? Are you and Loyiso OK?

She sighed and that was enough to answer my question

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 35

"Sacrifices"

GUGULETHU

9months later

Shaka Sphiwinhlanhla Smith. That's his name and its such a fitting name because I'm the luckiest woman in the world, the luckiest mom in the world in fact. My pregnancy was a nightmare to my body, everything I wished for when I was pregnant with Somila, I received with Shaka. The huge belly, the weight gain, the fat nose, swollen feet and acne outbreak was delivered in bucket loads. I've never avoided the mirror as much as I did while I was pregnant but gosh I love my son. I've never been so obsessed over another human being until I saw him. I had

the birth control implant inserted within 2 weeks after giving birth. I'm done making babies. I really am

Loyiso: can I get attention as well

Me: nope

Him: baby you are staring at a sleeping baby

Me: a very cute sleeping baby

Him: I'm cute too

I took my eyes off Shaka and looked at his sulking father. 42 has never looked this good, the beard just makes I'm look so much sexier

Me: OK babazi you have my attention

Him: I spoke to Shaun

Me: and?

Him: he can't guarantee that the job will still be waiting for you in two years. I'm really sorry nanazi

I sighed. I know it was a bit far fetched for me to think I could take two years off and still have a job waiting for me. Right now I just want to raise my kids and be the best mom to them that I can possibly be

Me: its OK baby. I was kind of expecting that

Him: so what now?

Me: now I focus on being a mom and a house girlfriend

Him: you know you can be a house wife if you want to. Just say the word

Me: it would be better if you'd say the word

This time he sighed. Every girl wants to get married and have stability but I don't want it to feel like I'm forcing him. That he is doing it for me

Him: I want what you want my love

Me: don't lie

Him: can't I just give you a ring, call you my wife and we pretend as if we are married?

He had his smirk on, everything is a joke to him. I don't even understand why he isn't at work, busy annoying me. The sounds of Somila's cries cut our conversation short because he rushed to get her. I asked Nana to warm up her purity so daddy can feed her

Me: hello my peaches

She buried her head on her father's neck, paying no attention to me. She is so spoiled but honestly all the kids in this house are spoiled

Loyiso: hamba kumama peaches. Daddy has to go

Me: you are leaving?

Loyiso: I have to fetch the kids from school then head back to the office. I'm working late again today

Me: oh

I took Somila from her father, after a bit of a protest from the princess. Loyiso had been working late ever since I gave birth, if he isn't working late then he is working from home. I've been advised to get another nanny but I'm not up for it. I want to be hands on

Loyiso: I love you nanazi.

Me: I know and I love you too

Him: bye bye peaches

Me: huh uh Loyiso you know she is going to start crying

And just as I had predicted, she started crying the moment he waved goodbye. Her cries woke Shaka up and now he was crying. Luckily Nana took Somila to feed her while I hushed Shaka back to sleep. A lot has changed over the past couple of months, the biggest change being Tshepi moving this side to live with her father.

Apparently her mother is getting married so she shipped her here. The attitude is still there but I've learnt to pay no mind to her. After dishing up dinner for everyone I called them to eat

Tshepi: where is dad?

Me: at the office

Tshepi: when is he coming back? There is something important I need to talk to him about

Me: I don't know. It will probably be late.

Anything I can help with?

Her: nah I'll wait for dad

Me: OK

After supper Nana and I cleared the table

Me: Tshepi help Nana with the dishes please

Tshepi: I have homework to do

Me: everyone knows homework gets done at 6 so that I can check it after supper. The dishes

please

Tshepi: well I was busy at 6 so I'm going to do mine and dad will check it when he gets back

Me: you will do it after the dishes. This isn't a Request Tshepiso

I've had it with her attitude and it was actually Loyiso that advised me to put my foot down and not let this child walk all over me. She marched into the kitchen, attitude overflowing and I just laughed to myself

Me: boys bring your homework so I can check it while you bath

Sabelo: we are going to bath together?

Me: yes as always

Sabelo: I don't want to bath with him mna mama. Sambulo pees in the water

I looked at Sambulo who seemed rather annoyed by all of this

Sambulo: why are you putting my business out on the streets? Why?

Me: boy you are 8years old, what business do you have?

Sambulo: I didn't pee in the water

Sabelo: you did

Sambulo: that one time. We both peed

Me: stop arguing, bring the homework books then go bath. Together. No peeing in the tub please

They scattered up the stairs leaving me laughing at shaking my head. These two give me so much joy. I watched Somila crawling all over the lounge, occasionally trying to stand and falling on her bum. She is growing too fast and she is so chubby and cute. I still can't believe she is turning one next month. After checking the boys' homework, I tucked them in

Sambulo: no story?

Sabelo: no! We are old now. Stories are for babies

Sambulo: yes. Somila must get a story

Sabelo: and Shaka

Me: ok goodnight my little men. Must I close the door too since nibadala manje

Them: no!

So much for them being old. When Somila and Shaka were asleep, I took a long relaxing bath. Being a stay at home mom isn't as easy and as fancy as it seems on tv. Especially when there are small kids involved. My phone rang just as I was cleaning the bath tub so I rushed to it

Me: hey babe

Loy: sthandwa sam the way I miss you right now

Me: buya baby

Him: I'm going to leave the office in the next hour

Me: its almost 9pm Loyiso. It's late tatakhe

Him: I know nanazi but I need to finish these reports before the board meeting in 2 days

I sighed. There is no use in complaining. He is the only one working right now so honestly I should be appreciative more than anything else

Me: your daughter has things that you need to look at

Him: kutheni enganiki wena nje?

Me: you know how Tshepi is

Him: tchin I won't be controlled by her. I'm going to call her and tell her to give whatever it is to you. Did she wash the dishes?

Me: yeah. I put my foot down like you said I should

Him: good. I'll see you in the next hour my love.

Don't wait up though

Me: I won't. Shaka is asleep right now and so am I

As much as Shaka isn't fussy, I always need that time to sleep while he is asleep because he is at that stage of not sleeping throughout the night yet

Him: kiss my king for me

Me: I will. I love you

Him: I love you more MaZulu wam omuhle

I slept with a smile on my face. Of course Tshepi didn't bring whatever I had to look at to me and I also didn't go after her. I have 4 kids that I'm already raising that want me in their lives and show me the respect I deserve, I don't have time to beg a teenager. Around 3 I was woken up by Shaka crying. At first I ignored him but he didn't stop so I woke up, his father had his arms around me. I didn't even feel him when

he got in bed. After switching on the side lamp, I got out of bed, changed my son's diaper then fed him his milk. When he was full, I burped him and placed him back on the cot. I kept the side lamp on so he wouldn't cry and got back in bed. He must have dozed off on his own because the next time I heard his cries was the next morning at 6

Loy: I've got him babe

Me: are you sure?

He nodded with his eyes still closed. He looked exhausted but I had to get the boys ready for school anyway so I might as well leave these two. After placing Shaka next to his father, I went to freshen up and woke the boys and Tshepi up for school. As the kids were having breakfast, Loyiso came down the stairs with his daughter on his one arm and his son on the other. Somila needs to start walking already

Loy: morning guys

Boys: morning Tata

Loy: Tshepiso I'm greeting you

Tshepi: molo

Loy: did you give Gugu the form like I told you to last night

She didn't respond. I continued dishing up oats for everyone then made baby cereal for Somila who was already crawling all over the counter

Loy: Tshepiso

Tshepi: no

Loy: why not?

Tshepi: you have to sign it

Loy: the form says it can be signed by a parent or guardian and Gugu is your guardian. Clearly you don't want to go on this trip so it's fine.

Your form shall remain unsigned

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 36

"Forgiveness"

ABONGIWE

Limile rushed into Usithandile's room looking all sorts of weird

Me: and now?

Li: I just got a call from Alwa

Me: Alwa as in your sister Alwa?

He nodded. Ok we haven't heard from her since her divorce was finalized. Apparently Manqoba eventually signed the papers but he won the custody battle and the twins will stay with him in London. As for Anqobe, he is studying at Yale University in the USA

Me: Usithandile please go ask auntie Niki to make you guys snacks

Usi: and what about my hair mom?

I was doing her hair before her father walked in, simple cornrows that were taking forever because my daughter can't sit still

Me: I just want to talk to daddy then I'll call you back

Her: ok

She walked out and her father sat next to me on the bed. He didn't look ok and he smelt of nicotine so I know he has been smoking. Li only smokes when he is stressed

Me: what is your sister saying?

Li: she is back in the country. She landed at King Shaka last night and checked into a hotel.

Me: why didn't she just stay at the house in Jo'burg and come here today

He shrugged his shoulders. He hasn't seen his sister in 8years, I understand his sudden anxiety

but this should be a great time for them to actually talk and fix things. Alwa is family

Me: is she alone?

Him: I know Anqobe is with her but I'm not too sure about the twins

Me: well go get them. They can stay here until she finds her feet

Him: here?

Me: yes here with you and your wife and kids. She is your sister baby. Find out where she is and go fetch her. I'll cook with Niki and yeah we'll have fun

He looked at me like I'm crazy but I have to be rainbows and sunshine right now because he is stressing out of his mind. He pulled me in for a kiss then pecked my lips

Him: I'd be so lost without you

Me: I know this very well.

Him: be humble. I love you my angel

Me: I love you more my chocolate goodness

He chuckled as he took my hand and we went downstairs. He took his car keys and left. I'm clearly not going to finish Usithandile's hair today so my baby girl shall be strong. I took out lamb chops, pork chops and wors from the freezer and defrosted it before marinating it and leaving it to stand for a bit

Me: Niki when you are done making them snacks please cook pap. We have guests coming

Oyi: who is coming?

Me: family

Usi: and my hair?

Me: I'll finish it tomorrow

Usi: you said we have guests coming though mom. Guests are going to see me like this?

The drama that comes from Limile's daughter will drive me crazy. I liked her better when she was a toddler. Less drama

Me: baby your hair is fine. Just like mine

I tossed my artificial dreadlocks around with a smile on my face but my daughter wasn't having any of that

Her: I'm going to undo all of this and then daddy will take me to the salon tomorrow where they will actually finish doing my hair

Me: Usithandile Hadede

Her: hayi mama yho ha a

Niki and I looked at each other and laughed. She gave them their food and they went to sit in the dining room. I made chakalala, yes the one from the tin but I still made it then I made a Greek salad. By the time Li came back, he was with Alwa, Anqobe who was looking like a grown man now, Zonqoba and Simphiwe. The

last time I saw the twins they were 5years old
but now they look like teenagers

Alwa: oh my word this house has changed so
much

I rushed to her and gave her a warm hug. She
hasn't aged at all, still looking gorgeous as ever
with so much class but you can't live in the land
of the queen for so many years and not come
back classy

Me: I can't believe you are back. And Anqobe
look at you

Anqobe: lol hey auntie Abongiwe

I moved from his mother to hug him. He is as
tall as Li now and such a handsome young man.

Me: you are so grown. How old are you now?

Anqobe: I'm turning 20 in November

The kid had a British accent. Heeh wow. I
moved to the little ones and shame they didn't

know who I was so intros had to be done. They had forgotten us. I also introduced them to my Kids

Me: baby you and Anqobe can set up the braai stand, the meat is already marinating.

Li: ok baby. How many bottles of wine should I put in the fridge?

Alwa and I laughed. I'm glad he knows that I'm getting nicely drunk today. He put two bottles in the fridge while I took the one I had put in and we went to chill on the deck by the pool. Niki brought us snacks and the catching up was in session

Alwa: Usithandile is so grown and the boys look so much like Li

Me: auntie Lwa says they look like your dad

Her: yeah because Li is a spitting image of dad. I've missed out on so much

Me: luckily I'm here to update you

I told her about Shaun getting married, Loyiso's divorce, him meeting Gugu and their kids, Olwethu getting pregnant and Olwami getting someone pregnant

Her: so Qhawe and Loyiso are grandfathers now?

Me: yep

Her: and Loyiso has a kid that is the same age as his grandson

I took a sip of my wine while she just downed hers

Me: yep. Loyiso's kids are gorgeous though

Her: all 25 of them?

I burst into laughter. I've missed her sense of humour the most. No one has this kind of sense of humour on the planet. After telling her about everyone, I wanted to hear about her

Her: I'm back for good. Nothing ties me to

London anymore

Me: so you and Manqoba are really done?

She nodded

Her: this divorce was messy. Really messy because he didn't want to let me go. We still love each other but we haven't been happy for years. The fights were bad, never physical but even the words stung

Me: 20years of marriage gone. Yeses

Now I downed my wine. I could never. We would work it out, fight tooth and nail for each other. 20years is a life time guys

Her: I got the house in Esikhawini, my company and half of his money. I didn't want his other businesses and assets. I just want the basic stuff so I can start my life

Me: shame man at least he knows you were never after his money

Her: I'm just bummed about my kids but I understand why he won. I have a lot of starting over to do. I'm probably going to go to the company after the kids leave

When the meat was ready Niki dished up because I was very tipsy then we sat around the dinner table and ate. It felt so good to have Alwa and her kids here. My husband looks a lot more relaxed now, I keep catching him stealing glances at me

Li: Phiwe how old are you guys now?

Phiwe: 13

Me: teenagers already

Zonqoba: we are in the 8th grade now

Li: wow you are almost done

Kuhle: mama Anqobe has cool PlayStation games and he said he will leave them for me

Oyi: for us

Kuhle: yes us

Li: do you know who Anqobe is?

Usi: they are our cousins daddy. We know

I laughed. It's always funny when the kids come for Li and not me for a change. After saying goodnight to everyone, I took a quick shower then joined my husband in bed. I kissed him deeply until I heard him moaning

Li: you are horny aren't you?

Me: uh huh

I nodded with a smile on my face as my hand went into his briefs to rub his hardening cock. I slowly lowered the briefs, freed what I was looking for and continued rubbing him. He felt warm against my hand and when he started oozing precum I got wetter and hornier. I spread his juices all over the tip of his penis and continued giving him a hand job

Him: oh shit baby. Fuck

I reached for his lips, kissed him roughly while I increased the speed of the hand job. He moaned in my mouth as he held me tighter before I pulled away from the kiss and sucked on his neck. I planted wet kisses all over his chest and his chocolate abs until I reached his groin area. After placing a soft kiss on his tip, I sucked him. Deep throating while moaning with his full erect penis in my mouth

Him: fuck I love you baby

My hand reached for his balls, giving them a gentle massage which drove him over the edge and he came in my mouth. I continued sucking him until I had swallowed completely then kissed the tip again

Him: I wanna marry you

I laughed while I got on top of him, straddling him. He grabbed my ass, squeezed it tightly and

I moaned Loudly. He used his other hand to rub his penis against my opening, occasionally pressing it on my clit which was driving me crazy. I wanted him deep inside me. I wanted to take a ride on the magic stick

Him: you are so sexy when you are horny

Me: baby please

Him: I've got you baby

His tip was now at my opening so I lowered myself on it and the moment he was fully in me, I had my first orgasm

Me: oh fuuuuuuck!!

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 37

"Womanhood"

LOYISO

Tshepiso has been giving us the silent

treatment since I didn't allow her to go on the school trip to Kimberly. Even her mother couldn't convince me otherwise and her mother is far from being in my good books. She fucked up my child and when she saw that the damage was too much for her to handle, she ships her to me. How am I supposed to change this bratty teenager to being the child I want to raise? How will Somila bond with a sister that doesn't even want to hold her? Tshepi has real bratty issues that are going to drive me insane

Me: love Qhawe is coming over tomorrow. He is staying for the weekend

Gugu: oh that's great. I love having Qhawe around. He is a ball of fun energy

Me: I'm a ball of fun energy too

She looked at me with a eyebrow raised. She is so beautiful, naturally beautiful and her gorgeous dark skin gives her that exceptional

glow. She is so perfect

Me: I am haw baby

Gugu: guys when last did daddy do something fun with you?

Sabelo: dad doesn't do fun things

Me: I take you guys to the beach

Gugu: you sit in the car the entire time

Me: that's fun for me

She smiles while shaking her head. I watch her mixing formula for both the babies, Shaka is in my arms and Somila is crawling around with Sambulo. The twins love their baby sister a lot

Gugu: you are an old man baby. We understand. Qhawe is the younger you

Me: mxm so much for having my wife's support. Where is Tshepi?

Gugu shrugged her shoulders. She must be all

locked up in her room again. Gugu and I have started talking about marriage, she is new to this so I understand her obsession with the idea of getting married but for me its nothing exciting. My marriage to Tshego was just a nightmare, yes we had our good times but we also had some really bad times. We would fight over my cheating even when I wasn't cheating anymore. I gave Shaka to Gugu and headed upstairs to find Tshepi, I opened the door and she screamed

Tshepi: privacy tata

Me: mxm what privacy? I know your body from head to toe, I made you and you are dressed

Her: what if I wasn't?

Me: why are you all cooped up in here?

Her: I don't know, maybe because I could be in Kimberly right now but you didn't allow me to go

I walked towards the desk, pulled the chair and

sat down.

Me: why are you such a brat? Are you like this as well when you are around Kagiso?

Kagiso is Tshego's fiance. I don't like the guy and it has nothing to do with jealousy, he just seems a little too perfect. That's the main reason I didn't hesitate when Tshego said I should take Tshepi

Her: you don't care about me. You have your perfect family that I don't fit in anymore

Me: perfect family? You know there is no such thing and nana I'll always care about you

Her: then why did you replace me? First with Xoloh and when she left, you had Somila. It's as if you just want to get rid of me

Me: that's not true Tshepiso. Somila is your sister, you are both my kids and I love you equally. She is a baby and she loves her big sister

She was trying hard not to smile but failed. I'd hate for any of my kids to think I love them any less than I do or that I love one of them more than I love the other

Her: I'm sorry if I've been acting bratty. It's taken me a while to accept that you and mama aren't getting back together

Me: I understand princess but you have to give Gugu the same chance you gave Kagiso

Her: so she is here to stay

Me: yes. Keep an open mind to me marrying her

She lowered her head wathula for a while, I didn't know what more to say as well so I got up, kissed her head and approached the door but stopped before I walked out and turned around

Me: I love you with all my heart Tshepi

Her: I love you too daddy

*

*

#ABONGIWE

Having Alwa around has been great, the kids have gotten to bond with their aunt and their cousins and my husband finally talked things through with his sister. I woke up the Monday morning, went to wake the kids up then woke my beautiful husband with a kiss. I heard him moan With his eyes still closed then he slowly opened them

Me: good morning Hadebe

He smiled then pulled me so I can land on his body

Li: good morning Mrs Hadebe

Me: we need to shower and get to work

He stretched then sat up with me straddling him now. He is naked and I'm in my silk night dress, no underwear. I could feel his morning

erection between my assets cheeks

Him: lift up a bit

Me: baby we are going to be late

Him: I'll be quick

I lifted up a bit, he inserted two fingers in his mouth then rubbed my clit a few times, making me wet instantly then inserted his fingers in and I moaned

Him: you are always ready for me

Before I could respond, I felt his penis at my opening and he shoved the entire thing in one go

Me: Liiiiiiiiileeee

He laughed

Him: I fucken love you sthandwa sam

He moved my hips while I rode him. After our shower, we got dressed and went downstairs

Me: good morning everyone

Alwa: you guys need to soundproof that room

My cheeks heated up in embarrassment. I mentioned that I love having her around? I was kidding

Li: we are not that loud

Anqobe: lol you are loud malume

This conversation is just too awkward for me so I made cereal for Li and myself then joined the kids at the table. The twins were already in uniform and eating as well

Li: you found a school for them already?

Alwa: yeah it's a boarding school but they will only be boarded once Anqobe leaves and I go to empangeni

Me: nonsense. They can stay here

Li and Alwa looked at each other and then looked at me. It wouldn't feel right having them

at boarding school in the same city we live in.
We are family

Li: you will be able to handle 5 kids my angel?

Me: your aunt handled 8 kids so I'm sure I can handle 5

Alwa: she had 2 nannies

Me: guys I can handle it. Niki and I have this covered

Alwa: ok as long as you are sure. It's only for this year though. Next year I'll take them

After breakfast I drove to work then around lunch time I met up with Liyana. She just started working at an engineering firm as a human resources manager plus she is dating some white guy I haven't met. She genuinely looks happy. Her life seems to finally be coming together

Liyana: he wants me to meet his son

Me: he has a son?

Her: yeah he has a son. A 13year old that he had when he was in matric

Me: so chomi he is younger than you? What's his name again?

She laughed. It was good to see her in this space. Shaun robbed her of a lot of happiness and I'm just happy she is finding it again

Her: his name is Bradley and he is only 3years younger than me. Let's focus mngani, if he introduces me to his son, does that mean I have to introduce him to Ziya? I know Mangi wouldn't even be interested

Me: I don't think you have to, just do everything at your own pace my friend. You guys have only been together for a few months

Her: 10 months to be exact. He makes me happy Abongiwe, it's so easy to talk to him, he knows everything about my past and I really

believe he is my second chance at love

Me: he better be the real deal or else I'll kill him with my bare hands. I miss Kwando.

Her: we should take a weekend and go see her. She is working for kickoff magazine now

Kwando is another one that hasn't had it easy. After her breakup with Mihle, she had to find herself again but when she got the kids back, she picked herself up. Without the help of her parents

After my lunch with Liyana, I headed back to the office, I still had a few patients to see. Monday's are always the longest days. As I wrapped up my day, I got a call from my husband

Me: baby

Li: hey my angel. AJ is in town so we are going out for a few drinks

Me: just the two of you?

Him: remember Nathi from the office?

Me: no

Him: well it's going to be myself, Nathi and Bonga

Me: uBonga kaGugu?

He didn't respond and I took his silence as a yes.

Me: since when are you guys friends?

Him: we are not but Bonga and AJ work together and they are in town together to meet up with Alwa tomorrow morning

Me: hmmm I'll see you later then

Him: I love you

Me: I Love you too

*

*

#GUGULETHU

Sabelo: mama look at Somila. She is walking

Me: Loyiso get my phone

I was smiling as my baby walked from Sabelo towards Sambulo. They've been trying to get her to walk on her own for weeks now and she finally did

Me: Loyiso hurry up

Somila stopped walking, looked at me then got on her knees and crawled to me. Even she got to me before her father came back with my phone. I went upstairs with Somila in my arms to find out what was taking her father so long

Me: baby you missed it

He was holding my phone, his eyes fixed on the screen and the look on his face told me that whatever was going on on my phone was pissing him off

Me: tatakhe

He lifted his eyes and looked at me. Somila was already jumping up to go to her father. He took one look at her and his eyes relaxed a bit

Loyiso: come to daddy princess

He took her from me without acknowledging me, he had shoved my phone in his pocket and walked right past me. Knowing that I don't keep secrets from him was the only thing that kept me relaxed. I chilled in our bedroom, trying to crack my head as to what could be on my phone that is pissing him off. After a while, I heard a knock on my door

Me: come in

Tshepi walked in with a towel wrapped around her body. She didn't say anything, instead she started crying

Me: what's wrong?

Her: I'm bleeding

Me: where?

Her: I want my mother. Please just call her to come here. I need her here

Me: ok I'll call your dad

Her: no! He can't know about this. He will be so mad at me. Please Gugu, please just call my mother. She will know what to do

I tried to calm her down but she wouldn't stop crying. I tried to get her to sit down but she wouldn't sit

Me: Tshepiso tell me what's wrong and maybe I can help you. Are you hurt? Did someone hurt you?

She shook her head

Me: but you said you are bleeding

Her: I'm bleeding down there. Please don't tell my dad

Only then did it click to me that she was talking

about her periods. She had just gotten her first period

Me: go take a bath and I'll come to you. It's nothing to be scared of. It's natural

Her: are you sure?

Me: yes. I'll come to you

She walked out, I searched for my sanitary pads then went to go leave them on her bed. I'll just have to talk to her when she is done getting dressed. Today seems to be a big day for the girls. I found Loyiso in his study and I was excited to share the news with him but he still didn't look ok

Me: are you ok?

Loy: close the door Gugu. In fact lock it

Me: ooohk what's going on?

I locked the door as he got up to approach me, he took my phone from his pocket and gave it

to me

Him: look at the last message received

My heart stopped the moment I realized that the message was from Bonga. I just saw his name then lifted my eyes to look at Loyiso

Him: read what it says

Tears were already blurring my vision, he is livid and I'm scared so I just shook my head

Him: read the message Gugu and read it out loud

I shook my head and he took a few steps towards me and I took a couple of steps back

Him: read the message

Me: I'm in town for the week and I'd like to see you again. I miss you and I'd really like to talk about us. I'm in the same hotel I was at the last time. Call me

I swallowed spit. I met up with Bonga once, a

long time ago while I was still pregnant with Somila. He wouldn't stop calling me so I went there but I didn't tell Loyiso. I was already going through the most with the pregnancy. Nothing happened between us. I even left halfway through the conversation because I didn't want to hear any more of what he had to say

Me: baby its not what it looks like

He was now just a few steps away from me. He held out his asking for my phone and I gave it to him

Him: what does he mean when he says he'd like to see you again?

Me: baby please calm down so we can talk about this

Him: what the fuck does he mean Gugu?

His voice was now raised which made me tremble

Me: I met up with him last year

He threw my phone against the wall and I got a fright as I watched it Break into a million pieces.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 38

"The first strike"

GUGULETHU

Fear doesn't even begin to describe what I felt at that moment. Loyiso and I have been together for a while so I've seen him angry but this isn't just anger, it is as if something or someone has taken over his body. The veins that have popped out on the side of his head, the red and narrowed eyes and the way his voice comes out as roar has me shaking like a leaf. I'm frozen on the spot and he is looking at me but it's as if he is looking past me

Loy: you still love him? You still want him?

I shake my head as tears roll down and out of nowhere I feel the back of his hand making contact with my face and I scream loudly while stumbling back. My own hand covers the burning spot and I cry

Him: this is what you want right? You like being hurt that's why you go looking for it with your ex. When I treat you right, you are not satisfied

The first punch landed on my ribs and I fell to the ground

Me: I'm sorry. Loyiso please stop

My cries and pleas fell on deaf ears. His hand went around my throat and he lifted me to slam my whole body against the wall. I continued to beg him to stop but he wouldn't. My head was banged against the wall a few times and with every blow that he threw at me, he never touched my face. I don't know how long he went on for before I passed out. This wasn't my fault

and I refuse to believe it was. Yes I kept my meeting with my ex a secret but that doesn't mean I have to get beaten like this. How does someone who claims to love me more than life itself resort to putting me in the hospital? My son, our son is 2months old and his father almost killed me. The kids were just in the other room while I cried and begged him to stop but he didn't care. He continued until I was motionless and that's the man I've chosen to have kids with, the man I've been discussing marriage with. My choice in men really is my downfall; Nkule raped me, Bonga cheated on me and Loyiso has beaten me. I don't know how long I had been in the hospital for but when I opened my eyes and realised that I was alone in the room, I sighed in relief. It didn't take long before a nurse walked in

Me: May I please have water

She smiled, poured me a glass of water and as I

tried to sit up, I felt the worst pain on my ribs and stomach

Nurse: take it easy, you haven't healed properly

Me: how long have I been here?

She paged through my chart

Her: 23 days. You've been operated on twice.

You had 3 broken ribs, one of them pierced your lung so there was also a lot of internal bleeding

I didn't know what to say. I'm just grateful that I'm alive. I don't know who called Loyiso

because within 30mins him and Qhawe were in my room. I'm not scared of him, I'm pissed as hell at him and at myself for being so weak.

Qhawe came and sat next to my bed while

Loyiso just stood at the door. He took my hand and gave it a squeeze

Qhawe: hey how are you feeling?

Me: I'm in pain but I'll live. When did you get

here?

Him: 23 days ago. Listen my parents have a holiday home here, it has security and its quite comfortable. You and the kids can move there after you get discharged

I looked at Loyiso, our eyes locked and he quickly looked down

Him: don't worry about him. Just say the word and the movers can start today

I took a long pause, Qhawe has a point, I need to get away from Loyiso. Even if it's just for a few months

Me: they can start moving today

The moment I finished my sentence Loyiso walked out

Him: I'll call them when we leave. Gugu I'm really sorry about what my idiot brother did to you. There is nothing in this world that a woman

can do to make her deserve this.

I quickly wiped my eyes as tears were already blinding my vision

Him: he is an idiot that doesn't deserve you

I spent a few hours with Qhawe then he had to leave. The doctor informed me that I'll be discharged in 7 days. I was missing my kids so much but with Qhawe around, I know they are well taken care off. I was given pain medication and it quickly knocked me out.

*

*

#LOYISO

It didn't take long for me to realized that I had fucked up big time. I didn't mean for my temper to get the better of me but when I saw that text, it made me question a lot of things, it made me paranoid and not to mention jealous and

insecure. I love Gugu with all that I am, I'd move mountains for that woman, she is my biggest weakness and the thought of her with another man drove me crazy. I called Qhawe as I drove an unconscious Gugu to the hospital and he arrived that night. His greeting to me was a punch to my face followed by another one which fractured my nose and the last one busted my lip

Me: ok I get it

Qhawe: I'm calling dad

Me: Qhawe please don't. I'm begging you. Soso will kill me

Him: it's not like you don't deserve it. What were you thinking?

Me: I wasn't thinking. I wish I could take it back. She is going to leave me Qhawe, she is going to take my kids and leave me

I slid down the wall and buried my head in my

knees. I'm not one to get frightened easily but right now I'm more scared than I've ever been in my entire life. I'm going to lose the one woman that has loved me in a way I've always wanted, a woman that respects me and loves my children.

Him: ndoda pick yourself up, you did this and its you that has to fix it. I'm not even going to back you up on this, you fucked up bro and when Gugu wakes up, I'm going to encourage her to leave you

I quickly got up, he can't do that. He is my brother

Me: Qhawe

Him: you failed bro. We were raised never to hit a girl but to punish her in the bedroom. Dad emphasized this to us a lot of times and what do you do?

Me: excuse me if I can't get an erection when I'm pissed off

Him: then hit the gym until you are calm. I'm not going to give you excuses and options now, you already fucked up

I ran my hands over my head and sighed loudly. I don't know how I'm going to fix this. When the hospital called to tell me she is awake, I rushed like a maniac to see her. I'm such a coward because I couldn't even look at her, I'm ashamed of what I've done but when she confirmed that she will be moving out with the kids, I stormed out. I punched the wall the moment I was outside, fracturing my hand. I returned to the hospital that same evening, on my own this time. I watched her as she slept peacefully, I looked at the bandage wrapped around her head and my heart broke. How could I have done this to the woman I love?

Me: I'm so sorry sthandwa sam. I didn't mean to hurt you. I love you so much Gugu, you know this. I would never hurt you intentionally. Please

don't leave me

She gently opened her eyes, blinking a few times before focusing her gaze on me. My own eyes lowered, my mouth went dry and my heart started pounding

Gugu: why are you here?

Me: I'm sorry

Her: Loyiso I don't want to see you

Me: baby please just give me a chance to explain

Her: I begged you countless times for that very chance you are asking me for and what did you do? You strangled me, punched me and beat me like a dog

Me: I'm sorry sthandwa sam, tell me what to do to show you that I'm sorry

Her: leave me alone Loyiso. Just leave me alone. I don't want to talk to you, I don't want to see

you. The sight of you makes me want to throw up

I cringed as those words fully registered in my mind. Slowly I got up from the chair, placed a soft peck on her cheek then stood and looked at her

Me: I'm not going to give up on us Gugu. I'll give you the space you need but I still want to see my kids. I'll fight for you, I'll fight anyone just to get you back. You were made for me and I'm made for you. We are destined for each other and I will beg you, go on my knees everyday if that is what it will take for you to forgive me. I should never have laid a hand on you and I've regretted it ever since. You are my everything Gugu and I love you with all that I am

Two weeks later I woke up to an empty house. Gugu and the kids moved last week, shockingly even Tshepi moved. Well that was Qhawe's doing. I wish I could say I hate him but Deep

down I know he means well.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 39

"There is the break down before the break through"

GUGULETHU

For some reason I didn't break down, I didn't have the nightmares or trauma after Loyiso beat me but I remained strong. Not only for myself but for my children as well. My very vocal and inquisitive children, Tshepi seemed to get what was happening but the twins just didn't understand why we moved houses. On Somila's birthday, we just had a quiet family dinner with cake and obviously Loyiso was around. We haven't really talked since the hospital, when he comes here, he spends time with the kids while I give them space

Sabelo: so dad when are we going home?

Loyiso: why don't you ask mom?

Sambulo: because mom said we must ask you

He looked at me and I just shrugged my shoulders. I only said that just to get the questions to stop coming

Me: I'm not part of this conversation so don't look at me

Loy: I'll talk to mom before I leave then I'll have an answer for you

Sambulo: we are not going to forget

Shaka started getting fussy so I got up, placed him on my shoulder and walked around the lounge with him. He was sleepy and knowing him, he won't fall asleep while I'm sitting down. After dinner, the kids bathed and their father put them to bed. The birthday girl being the last one to fall asleep. I was already in the bedroom

when Loyiso walked in and closed the door

Me: keep it open please

Loy: I just want us to talk

Me: keep the door open

He raised his arms in the air in defeat then opened the door just a bit. I was sitting on the bed and within a minute he was next to me

Him: I'm sorry

I didn't say anything but judging from the pause that followed, he expected me to say something. He sighed

Him: Gugu I know I fucked up, I know and you have no reason to forgive me but I'm begging you MaZulu. Please come home. Ndyakcela

Me: I'm not coming back Loyiso. The kids will get used to this arrangement at some point. Eventually the questions will stop

Him: Gugu you can't do this to me

I got up, unbuttoned the denim shirt I was wearing while he watched me without taking his eyes off my scars

Me: I can't do this to you while you easily did this to me

I pointed at the tiny scar where the incision was made during surgery then I pointed at the other one. The bruises had healed but my heart hasn't. I'm not ready to live under the same roof with a man I don't trust. I'm not ready to share a bed with a man I don't trust.

Him: forgive me sthandwa sam. Believe me when I tell you that I didn't mean to hurt you, that I would die for you, that you are my life. Please forgive me Gugu. Please baby

I quickly wiped my tears as I watched his fall to the ground

Me: I forgave you but I don't trust you anymore

Him: tell me how I can build the trust again. Tell

me what I have to do and I'll do it.

Me: just give me time. That's all I ask for.

He kept quiet for a while then stood up, wiped his face with his hands then looked at me

Him: I'll give you time

He took his wallet out of his back pocket, opened it then took out his black card and placed it on the bed

Him: whatever you and the kids need, you can use that card for it. Tell my kids I love them, every morning and every night tell them I love them and that this isn't their fault

I should have said something but I didn't, words escaped me at a time that I needed them the most. We didn't see each other for 4months. When the twins asked why daddy wasn't coming to see us any more, I lied and said he was on a business trip. At 8years old, they believed my story

Tshepi: are you and dad broken up now?

Me: that's between your father and I

Her: ok fine but you must know that I'm not 8years old like the twins, I know dad isn't in New York

Me: Tshepiso what do you want from me?

Her: I want the truth. I want to know why we left our house and moved here, I want to know why dad stopped coming here and I want you to stop lying to us and treating me like a child

Lwa: last time I checked Tshepiso you are a child and that is no way to talk To your mother

I lifted my eyes and I was greeted by Lwa's gorgeous face. At 62 this woman looks like she just hit 40. Her husband was by her side as always and she was fuming

Tshepi: sawbona Gogo

Lwa: apologize to your mother before you

acknowledge me

Tshepi: she is not my mother

She whispered that part but loud enough for all of us to hear

Soso: what was that?

Tshepi: but mkhulu she isn't my mother

Soso: tchin ndizakubetha Tshepiso and I don't make idle threats

Tshepi looked at me and then at her grandparents and again at me

Tshepi: I'm sorry

Lwa: good now leave us

She couldn't get out of there fast enough. Lwa offered me a hug and I went into her arms, released a sigh the moment she rubbed my back then I hugged Soso

Soso: uphi uLoyiso?

Me: at the house

Soso: so he left you here on your own?

Me: well not exactly. We are going through a rough patch at the moment so we are living separately

Lwa: you've been living separately for 5months?

I nodded. Soso took his car keys and left

*

*

#LOYISO

The past 4 months have been hell, I had to stop myself from calling her so many times. I don't know what I was thinking but I'm clearly paying for it right now. A buzz came from the intercom and when I checked the monitor, I cussed silently. What the hell is my dad doing here?

When I didn't open the gate, he hooted until I did. I paced around the lounge while I waited for him.

I hope Qhawe hasn't told him because if he did, I'm a dead man walking

Dad: so get this, I decide to take my wife on a holiday, you know just to relieve the December heat and to my surprise when we get to the holiday house that I bought for her, there are people there. Explain to me real quick why there are people in my holiday house Loyiso

No greeting, no asking how I've been but straight to the point. My dad is something else

Me: uhm I'll get them to move back here tata

Him: I didn't ask you that. I asked you why are they there? I'm not kicking anyone out but I want to know why you are living your best life here while the mother of your children is being disrespected by your daughter in my house. You are here alone andithi? In this big house

Me: uhm can I get you something to drink tata?

Him: get me answers kwedini before you get

me whiskey

My dad just scares me because he can't talk, he just roars and you have to watch yourself so that you don't say the wrong thing

Me: we had a fight

Him: a fight that lasts for 5months?

Me: ok let me explain, I saw something on her phone and then I lost it ndambetha

I said the last word softly but he heard me because I was on the floor seconds later with a bleeding nose

Him: get up. You think you are Hercules wena, going around beating people. I want you to beat me

I slowly got up and before I had a chance to balance myself, I was on the floor again. I never had a chance to fight back because I kept landing on the floor. My lip was busted, my left

eye swollen and my nose is probably broken

Me: this is not fair tata

Him: you never gave Gugu a chance to fight back now did you? I should beat you so that you end up in hospital as well but I don't want your mother to kill me

Me: how did you know she ended up in hospital?

Him: you brother told me what your stupid ass did when he was asking for the house. I hope that woman doesn't take you back. You don't deserve her. How many times did I tell you to use your penis and not your hands? How many times?

He left me on the floor and went to pour whiskey in his glass and returned while I still chilled on the floor. He might just knock me again when I try to get up

Him: now how am I supposed to have sex with my wife in a house full of kids?

Me: dad I don't need to know that

Him: know what?

Me: that you and mom have sex. It's disturbing plus you guys are old

When he was done drinking all my whiskey, I had to drive him home. The moment my mother saw me, she rushed to my side

Mom: what happened to your face?

Me: your husband happened

Mom gave my drunk father a look that would kill but he didn't Even notice.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 40

"I chose to stay with him for everything he did right and not leave him for the one thing he did wrong"

LOYISO

My mother treats Qhawe and I like kids, mind you she has 4 other children that came after us

Mom: Lwandiso what did you do to my child?

Dad: nothing. We were playing. Ask him

My mom looks at me with raised eyebrows and honestly I don't want to entertain the both of them. I walk into the lounge where the love of my life is watching TV while my kids are sitting on the floor. The moment Somila sees me, she runs to me leaving her brother on the floor. I pick her up, throw her in the air then catch her again. She laughs sweetly then I kiss her cheek and put her back on the floor

Me: hey guys

Sambulo: yho unqabile wena tata

Me: ndoda I'm here ngoku

Sabelo: I missed you wena tata

I fist bumped both of them then picked Shaka

up from the floor.

Me: lendoda still doesn't want to crawl

Gugu: he isn't even interested in that. I've true putting him on his stomach but he just cries and I have to make him sit

Next thing my mother storms into the lounge, looking at her face, I know she is fuming

Mom: Kids go to your rooms. Tshepiso take that baby from your father

And like ants, the scattered out the room

Me: what's going on?

Mom: your father just told me what you did

I lowered my head. My mom is the one person I didn't want finding out about this. I can't stomach her look of disappointment

Mom: Loyiso

Me: ma

Mom: look at me

I slowly lifted my head, I kept eye contact for a second then looked away

Her: how could you?

Me: I'm sorry. I never meant for it to happen. It was a mistake I regret wholeheartedly

Her: I don't know whose child you are right now and who raised you because the kids I raised don't do what you did.

Me: mama

Her: hayi Loyiso. Hayi mntanam

She walked away, leaving me feeling like the worst kind of trash. It's been 5months but it has felt like its longer. Why can't all these people believe that I feel bad for what I did, that I never meant for it to happen and that I love Gugu and I'd do anything to protect her

Me: I have to go

Gugu: you can't keep running away Loyiso

Me: so what should I do? I've been getting the punishment from every angle and I've been taking it because I know I was wrong but I don't think I can take it anymore. Maybe you are just better off without me

She kept quiet which clearly told me that she agreed with what I was saying. I slowly got up, went to say goodbye to the kids

Tshepi: dad can I go visit mom?

Me: have you spoken to your mother about that?

Tshepi: yes but she said she will tell me when I can visit

Me: ok. Check with her and then give me dates so that I can book your flight

I kissed the babies then left.

*

*

GUGULETHU

At the end of January we were in Cape town to drop off Amahle, Olwethu and Esihle since they are due to start varsity. We all agreed to stay the night and only leave the following day

Qhawe: I've spoken to malum Sakhile and Kwandile and they will be more than happy to accommodate us

Loyiso: you are so stingy

Sihle: you mispronounced Smart

Me: so we are going to split up?

Qhawe: I was thinking maybe we can drop your mom off at malume's house and we go to Kwandile's

Me: I will stay where my mom is. I don't want it to look like we are ditching her

My mother didn't seem to mind us ditching her but I still wanted to be where she is. We made a

plan that we would drop her off and they will drop me off later. The ride to Kwandile's house was a fun and quick one. His wife was the one that let us in

Loyiso: does Kwandile still not keep alcohol in the house?

Sphindiwe: yep. He doesn't even drink anymore

Qhawe: such an idiot

Kwandi: an idiot that will still look 20 even when I'm 40

Kwandile looks exactly like his father, even the buff body but he doesn't look as scary as his dad does. He hugged Sihle and I then sat down next to his wife

Sihle: where is Nokwazi?

Sphi: with my mother. We needed the break

Loyiso: you don't know what a problem child is. Have you met My sons? Problems. All 3 of them

I hit his chest with the back of my hand. He must not come here and call my son's problems

Kwandi: even the little one?

Loyiso: that one is another Sambulo and Sabelo in the making. He is stubborn and a screamer. No one understands what he says but he just screams and they way they fight noSomila.

Me: please don't believe him, my kids are adorable

Kwandi: this is only the second time we meet right?

I nodded. It's the first time I'm meeting his wife though. The guys went out to get drinks for us while we chilled outside by the pool

Sihle: we should go on a holiday guys. Just as the girls nje

Me: say when and I'll be there. I need it the most

Sihle: you and Loyiso still haven't fixed things?

I shook my head. I want the kids and I to go back home, I just don't know how to approach him about it. It's a new year and I want to put everything behind us

Sihle: you guys will work it out

Sphi: if it's meant to be then you will find your way back to each other. How many kids do you guys have together?

Me: 2 but his other kids are my kids too so we are raising 5 kids

Later the guys came back with whiskey, wine and beer plus braai'd meat. We ate, drank and had a great time. I haven't had such a relaxed moment in ages. I got up to go pee and when I was done, a very tipsy Loyiso was waiting at the door

Me: you scared me

Loy: I love you

Me: can we come home? I miss you. The kids miss you

He placed his hand on my waist and pulled me a bit closer to him until I was just a breath away then kissed me slowly.

A week after returning from Cape Town, we moved back home and the boys were beyond happy. It was a Monday morning, the kids had left for school and I was in the kitchen blending fruits for Shaka since he hates purity. I felt arms wrap around me from the back and kisses being placed on my neck. I smiled to myself as I slowly closed my eyes and took in his heavenly scent then sighed

Loyiso: good morning love

I turned around, wrapped my arms around his neck then pecked his lips

Me: morning baby

Him: I'm taking you out for dinner tonight

Me: are we celebrating something?

He smiled then winked at me. I helped him collect his work things, he took his lunch then left after kissing me

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 41

"I do"

ABONGIWE

Today is one of those random days whereby i bunk work and leave early, yes i actually do that more than once in a week and my boss has given up on me. Anyway I'm home by 1, I'm in the mood of bonding with my kids. They are getting older and its just a matter of time before Usithandile is off to high school. OK i still have a good 3years to go before that happens but 3years can fly by. I change into comfortable yet stylish clothes, grab the keys to my car and drive to their school. As I'm on my way, i receive

a call from my brother, the little one

Me: hey baby bro

Luk: hey sis mom says i must tell you to tell Lunathi that she wants us to have family dinner

Me: your mom and her drama. When does she want this family dinner?

Him: ngomso and i also need to talk to you about something, can i swing by your house later?

Me: why don't you join the kids and i for lunch? I'm on my way to pick them up from school now

The kids hardly spend time with extended family and now that Alwa's kids have gone to live with their mother, they need to see Luk at least. Kuhle ran to the car the moment he saw me standing against it while Oyintando just strolled and i couldn't see Usithandile

Kuhle: mommy

Me: hello my prince

Him: did you bring me anything?

Me: i brought you my heart which is filled with lots of love

He rolled his eyes, opened the backseat door and got in the car. Oyintando just greeted and also got in the car

Me: where is your sister?

Oyi: drama or netball or something. I'm not sure I had to go inside the school and excuse her from whatever would be keeping her at school late. I'm not a bad parent, I'm just a mom who misses spending time with her kids

Usi: where are we going?

Me: out

Usi: yeah but out where?

Me: out Usithandle. That's all you need to know

right now nana

First stop was getting the boys to the barber to get their hair cut then we did a bit of shopping before i took them to the arcade. Luk called while we were at the arcade and i told him where he would find us

Luk: you bunked work and made the kids bunk school

Me: no i didn't. School was out when i got there

Him: and drama practice KaUsi?

Me: mxm stop judging me. That child doesn't need drama practice, she was born dramatic

Only then did he greet me properly, with a hug and a kiss on the cheek

Me: what's up?

Him: I'm in love with the most amazing girl, she is beautiful, smart, funny and perfect

I found myself smiling. Young love is always so

beautiful to witness and with my other brother getting married later this year, it feels good to see Luk also stepping up. he has played these girls for long enough

Me: OK so when am i meeting her?

Him: you've met her. Konke

Me: Konke as in Mangi's girlfriend?

Him: Konke as in my girlfriend. Her and Mangi broke up

Me: because of you?

He nodded. I don't want to be a part of this. i love my brother and i want him to be happy at all times but i don't like this. It puts me in an awkward position because Liyana is my best friend and Mangi is her son and Luk is my brother. Imess nje yonke lento

Him: its a long and complicated story sis and i don't have the energy to narrate it to you. I need

you to help me apologise to Mangi. I know we might never be friends again but i want to apologise to him.

Me: i think you should talk to Li. This is a guy thing and he is in a better position to help you. You really like this girl?

Him: i love her Abongiwe. I've never felt this way about any other girl and I've tried to fight my feelings for her but the more i fought, the stronger they fought back. I want to even start talking to dad about lobola.

I choked on my own saliva. Lukhanya is turning 21, he has been changing girls like socks since he discovered puberty and now he wants to marry his best friend's ex girlfriend? Probably idlisiwe ingane kamama la

Me: askies?

He laughed. He better be joking yaz. Honestly I'm praying that he is indeed joking

Him: you don't understand how i feel Abongiwe.
I'm going to marry her Next year. That i can
guarantee you. Life is too short to waste time
when you know what you want

*

*

GUGULETHU

Tshepi walked into the bedroom as i was
getting ready for this dinner that Loyiso is
taking me on. I had 4 dresses laid out on the
bed since i couldn't decide which one i wanted
to wear

Tshepi: Dad just called

Me: uthini?

Her: he says you shouldn't worry about driving,
he will send a car to come fetch us

I stop what i was doing and turned to face her. I
didn't know this had now turned into a family

dinner, i thought it would just be the two of us.
Rekindling our love

Me: us?

Her: yeah us. I don't know what he is up to but that's what he said. He said he will send two cars, one for you and one for us. Oh and your dress just arrived

Me: my dress? Tshepiso you keep confusing me even more

She laughed. She has started warming up to me since we moved back here and i think we are slowly building a relationship

Her: OK the dress just got here, some lady is also here apparently she is going to do your nails

Me: your father is so extra though

We shared a laugh. i returned the dresses i had taken out back into the closet, wore my gown

then went downstairs. by the time i was done, i looked and felt like a queen

Sabelo: you are beautiful mama

Sambulo: very beautiful

The kids were in blue jeans and black hoodies. all of them except for Shaka who was in his onesie and sleeping in his sleeper

Nana: the car is here guys. Lets go

Me: mine is here too right?

Tshepi: yep. your driver too

My dress was a white and gold long mermaid off the shoulder gown which showed off every curve on my body. My hair was pinned to hang off on side on my shoulder making my diamond earrings very visible. The driver opened the backseat on the car and i couldn't help but smile when i saw Loyiso in a suit looking absolutely gorgeous

Qhawe: look at you busy blushing here

Me: mxm

Him: lol you still can't tell us apart even after so many years

Me: mxm its dark in this car so you can't blame me. what are you even doing here?

I honestly thought he was Loyiso but seriously to my defence, the car was dark. i had to listen to his nonsense the whole way to the restaurant and Qhawe speaks a lot of nonsense.

Qhawe: you look beautiful by the way

Me: thank you

the car stopped at a hotel conference area, it was beautiful with lights and flowers. i don't think I've ever been to this side of town

Me: where are we?

Qhawe: Zimbali. I'm going to take you to a room where your boyfriend is. He wants to talk to you

before we all have dinner as a family. Everyone is here

Me: just for dinner?

Him: yeah. Come

He led me to the back of the hotel, to a guesthouse type of setup and Loyiso met us at the door. the signs were there but either i was blind or i just pretended not to see them. Loyiso kissed my cheek, held my hand and led me inside the house

Me: what's going on? I thought we are going to have dinner

Loy: we will. Come lets talk for a few minutes

We sat down on the couch. Well i sat down and he kneeled in front of me

Him: i love you nanazi. You know that right?

I nodded

Him: and you know I'm not perfect but i never

stop trying to make you happy because when you are happy, my kids are happy and I'm happy. i almost lost my mind when you left me, it took you walking away for me to realise two important things. firstly that i am nothing without you, i eat, sleep, breathe your love and your presence. Secondly that my kids have no loyalty

I laughed. I could feel the tears closing in on me but i didn't want to ruin my makeup.

Him: you laugh but those ones don't love me

Me: i love you though

Him: and i appreciate that more than you'll ever know because i know i don't deserve you.

Anyway I brought you out here because the kids and i have a surprise for you. well i have something i want to ask you and i need their help

He went into one of the rooms and came back

with the kids. the hoodies were now off and they were wearing black t-shirts. Tshepi was carrying Shaka while Sambulo was Holding Somila's hand. They were smiling happily which made me smile as well. My kids are beautiful though

Sabelo: mama please stand up

Me: oh yeah. OK

I got up, my smile grew bigger. I'm so happy right now because they look so serious while carrying out whatever task their father has asked them to do

Tshepi: we as the many children of Loyiso Alwakhe Siyabulela Smith have just one tiny question to ask you.

I laughed. I really was enjoying this

Me: OK go ahead

Tshepi was the first one to turn around and her

T-shirt had "will" written on it with gold letters. After they had all turned around their t-shirts read "will you marry me?" I gasped loudly, i really was caught by surprise because we hadn't spoken about marriage in ages. Last time i checked, he didn't want to get married

Me: you guys

Loyiso was on one knee in front of me with a ring box in his hand

Me: you guys are getting me so emotional

Loy: my knee is starting to cramp

Me: oh shit. Yes baby I'll marry you

He slipped the ring onto my finger, got up then pecked my lips

Him: there is a bit of a plot twist

He took Shaka from Tshepi and gave him to me. His onesie was written tonight which didn't make sense if he was also part of the proposal

Him: nanazi i flew in everyone that is important to you and to us. Your mother and your sisters helped me plan your dream wedding

I was on some other level of confusion

Me: what are you saying to me Loyiso?

Him: we are getting married in two hours sthandwa sam.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 42

"Becoming Mrs Smith"

GUGULETHU

2hrs. That's what he said right? I have two hours to get ready for a wedding i only found out about 10mins ago. What if the dress doesn't fit me? What if there is no dress and he wants me to wear this one? What if i don't like the dress

Loy: baby relax

Me: you can't tell me to relax, i have two hours before i get married and i have nothing prepared

Him: everything you need is here. Trust me

He kissed my lips then pecked my cheek. I was still in a bit of a daze, maybe I'm dreaming yaz, this sounds too good to be true. Who pulls off a surprise wedding?

Him: I'll see you in two hours. Everyone that's going to help you get ready is already here and i also need to go get ready. I love you so much
MaZulu wam

He left with the kids just as Abongiwe, Mbali, Amahle, my mother, the make up lady and some other lady who was holding my dress. It was in a cover so i couldn't exactly see it

Amahle: i can't believe you are getting married

Me: neither can i

Abongiwe: we have two hours guys. Shower, get

dolled up, get dressed and lets go get her married

Everyone scattered to the different rooms and i stood grounded. How is it that this is taking so long to sink in? Is this really happening?

Abongiwe gave me a glass with some liquid that i downed instantly. it took a good two seconds before i realized i had downed alcohol. Very strong alcohol

Me: what the hell was that?

Abongiwe: whiskey. How are you feeling?

Me: overwhelmed. Confused. I don't even think I'm awake right now

A stinging sensation spread across my left cheek. Did this woman just slap me?

Me: Abongiwe!!

Her: if you felt that then you are definitely awake. OK babes you are getting married in

less than two hours. There is a bathroom in the master bedroom. Go take a bath. I've got you and tonight is going to be perfect

Me: oh my word its at night. Abongiwe I'm bringing myself bad luck. No one gets married at night.

Her: your man is spontaneous. Don't over think it. nothing will go wrong. Trust me. Go bath

Its amazing how fast 2hrs can go by when you have a surprise wedding coming your way. i looked at the clock on the wall as the make up lady finished touching up my face and it was 19h30. 30mins to go.

Mbali: dress time. I'm so excited

Tshepi: me too. I can't wait to see you in it.

Mama you should see how cute Shaka looks in his suit. the dads are trying to teach him how to walk

I laughed nervously just picturing them. Wait did

Tshepi just call me mama? I looked at her, she was smiling then she winked at me

Me: did you just...

Tshepi: you guys are getting married after all

Me: come here

I gave her a hug, a heartfelt warm hug. The progress we've made over the past two years is quite a lot

Me: thank you

Tshepi: no thank you mom

Amahle: guys time isn't on our side

When i was already in my dress i couldn't believe my eyes. If I thought i looked like a queen earlier then right now I'm the queen's queen. I was looking effortlessly beautiful and i was insanely in love with my wedding dress. it fit like a glove.

Mom: you look gorgeous Gugu

Me: i feel gorgeous

Abongiwe: lets go get you married mngani

I took in a deep breath and slowly exhaled. My 3 bridesmaid, Mbali, Amahle and Tshepi looked gorgeous and so did my maid of honour Abongiwe. As i walked into the wedding venue i kept praying silently that i dont trip and fall in front of these people but when my eyes landed on Loyiso and our boys, my heart melted instantly. The twins looked so cute in their suits. looking around i could tell that a lot of thought and planning went into this night. The sermon was short so we got to the vows part very quickly and i had to go first. I wasn't even prepared for this wedding so when was i going to get a chance to write my vows?

Pastor: Gugu?

I cleared my throat. I'm still feeling very overwhelmed but I've been taking a lot of deep

breaths

Me: I'm allowed to mess this part up because i didn't know i was getting married today. I thought we were going Out for dinner. As i walked down the aisle, i didn't want my eyes to wonder around too much because i was already nervous enough so i focused my eyes on the man that pulled all of this together. You are a dream come through Loyiso, you are a prayer answered and a wish granted. You've brought so much love and happiness into my life, I've grown with you over the past three years and i wouldn't want to change a thing about us.

Today we take another step through our journey, today i become your wife. I vow to help you love life, to see each day as an opportunity to be an even greater man and husband. I vow to never disrespect you, to never look down on you but to elevate at all times and to always give you your place in our home. My love, my soul, my

life, my heart and my loyalty is yours to have, yours to treasure and yours to protect. I promise to always submit to you, to keep you well fed in all areas and never deny you what's yours. I love you past my mind, past my soul and past my body, i love from the depths of my heart where only you, God and our children reside.

The tears were already rolling down my cheeks and i wasn't going to wipe them. These are tears of joy and i want the world to see them

Loy: if i could i would ask you to marry me every week just so i could see you this happy and hear those beautiful words being dedicated to me. I once read that you can never say you truly love someone until you've seen the person struggling with their health, grieving a loved one and struggling financially. For a long time i believed that until i came to realised that its not entirely true. The way i see it, it is when your

love is tested, your trust is broken and loyalty questioned and you still come out on top. That's when you know the strength of your relationship and how far your love can stretch. in front of these people I'm not afraid to admit that I'm nothing without you. You are my everything. I've been blessed to be loved by a queen such as yourself and it took one simple thing for me to realise that you deserve nothing less than the world on a silver platter. In front of our friends and family i promise to forever lay the world at your feet, to never lay a hand on you no matter how much my temper may rise. I promise to love in a way you've never been loved, to make you question everthing you knew about love before you met me. I'm going to love you so much uyoze ubacele ukuthi bangikhuze. I'll be your best friend, your support system and your biggest cheerleader. You are my world, my universe and my entire galaxy. My life starts and ends with you. i love you MaZulu KaSmith

He removed my veil and pulled me into his embrace and kissed me. Our first kiss as husband and wife. I was still enjoying listening to his beautiful words that have turned my insides into warm ice cream.

Pastor: i don't remember telling you to kiss her

Loy: you were taking too long

I laughed, everyone did actually. The twins brought the rings and wow were they gorgeous. I was in love with my gorgeous pear shape ruby diamond ring. Simple, elegant and yet so glamorous. his was a white gold simple band with a small ruby diamond. The moment we were pronounced husband and wife, he pulled me in for another kiss then whispered in my ear

Loy: I love you Mrs Smith

I smiled happily while staring at my ring. i am Mrs Smith now.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 43

ABONGIWE

5years later

As a parent we always aim to protect our child, we strive to teach them right from wrong and we spend most of our time emphasising how wrong lying is. We go as far as using religion and the bible. When i was a child my father always told me that a lying child is a bad child and a bad child is the devil's child. Now at 6years old, i didn't want to be the devil's child, i wanted to be God's child so even when i told a small lie, i begged God for forgiveness. Parents do sometimes lie to protect their children, its what makes us either good or bad parents but the problem comes when the kids find out about the lie and don't see it from your point of view. My kids are grown up now, Usithandile is 16, Oyintando is 15 and Stholokuhle is 14. Usithandile recently found out that she is

adopted and has completely shut us out

Me: Limile I'm scared. What if she does something stupid and runs away?

He kissed my forehead. I know he is as scared as i am but he just won't show it. I wish she could just give us a chance to explain everything to her

Li: have faith in the child you raised my angel. she is just confused and angry at the moment, she will come around

Me: what if she doesn't Limile? What then? Maybe i should ask Shaun to come talk to her. he was in her shoes so he understands this

Him: i don't think that's a good idea

Me: then what should i do Hadebe? I can't just sit here and do nothing

A knock on our bedroom door paused the conversation we were having. It was Limile that

went to open and Oyintando walked in. He is so tall now with a deep voice and such a handsome boy.

Oyi: mom someone is here to see you

Me: who?

Oyi: she said she is a social worker. Mrs Hadebe

Li: must be mamncane Asemahle. Where is your sister?

Oyi: in the kitchen

When we got downstairs, Asemahle already had something to drink in front of her. we shared hugs

Asemahle: I'm sorry for coming unannounced but I only got your voicemail this afternoon

Limile cleared his throat

Li: I'm glad you could come. Let me get Usithandile and we can talk

He called out for her and she came and sat next to me. It took her hand in mine and gave it a gently squeeze

Li: pumpkin this is uncle Sbani's mom. You remember her right?

Usi: yes i do. Hello

Asemahle: Hello Usithandile. I had a brief talk with your dad and he told me about your recent findings and you weren't happy about it

Usi: I'm just confused

Me: let us fill in the gaps for you baby. Please just don't shut us out

Usi: i want to know where my real parents are, why they gave me away, why you guys adopted me, how old I was when you became my parents and why you kept this from me

Her voice was breaking as she was close to tears. she really sounded hurt and confused

Asemahle: your mother was 14years old when she had you, she was still a child herself and she felt she wouldn't be able to take care of you. That's why she gave you up

Usi: am i a child of rape?

Asemahle: not as far as i know. Your birth mother was a child that didn't have the right guidance and succumbed to peer pressure. She never revealed to us who your father is. I could try to track her down for you if you'd like

My eyes grew wider, Asemahle can't take my baby from me and give her to another woman. I would never allow that

Usi: no its fine. Things are better the way they are

She turned to look at me, i just wanted to wrap my arms around her and hold her tight. looking at her now, i couldn't help but think of the first day i met her. How i instantly fell in love with

her. My beautiful pumpkin

Me: a day after your dad and i got engaged, i was admitted to the hospital because i was bleeding heavily. at the hospital we discovered i had been pregnant but i lost the baby. The doctor then informed us that i wouldn't be able to have children. We wanted a family and that's why we brought you home with us. Usithandle your father and i love you so much, i don't care what DNA says, you are our daughter. Nothing will change that

Li: your mother is right. We didn't tell you because to us you are our daughter so we felt it wasn't important. You've been in our lives since you were 3months old, you are our child as much as Kuhle and Oyi are. I am however sorry that we lied to you and kept all of this a secret. We would never hurt you intentionally my pumpkin

He pulled her towards her, kissed her forehead

then gave her a hug

Usi: i hate that name tata, uyayaz lonto njena

*

*

GUGULETHU

You'd think after being married for 5years, i would be used to it but I'm not. I'm so happy, content and in love. Of course we've had our fights and problems but we've never gone to bed without talking things through. Its one of the things his mother emphasized on when she advised me. That and that i must never deny him sex. Loyiso's mom is just a special type of woman. My boys are in high school now, Tshepi is in varsity, Somila is in grade 1 while Shaka is in preschool. Nothing much has changed because the bickering and fighting amongst the siblings is an everyday thing even today. I'm woken up by soft kisses on my face and i smile

without opening my eyes

Loyiso: good morning wife

Me: good morning husbae

I open my eyes and he is already dressed up in a suit. He looks like he is ready to leave. i look at the clock and its 6:05

Me: where are you off too so early?

Him: my flight to Nairobi is at 7:15

I had completely forgotten that he was leaving for Kenya today

Me: i forgot. when are you coming back?

Him: in 3 days. Saturday morning I'll be here when you wake up

He pecked my lips but i pulled him in for a deeper kiss

Him: i love you nanazi

Me: i love you more babakhe. call me when you

land

Him: I'll definitely do that

I went back to sleep after he left and woke up 30mins later. my alarm had gone off 10mins prior to me waking up but i snoozed it. I got out of bed, took a shower then wore navy slim fit chinos that were folded at the bottom, a white blouse and navy blazer with my light pink heels which matched my bag. I was already running late so i settled for simple make up, just mascara, eyeliner and pink lipstick. The kids were already eating when i got to the kitchen

Me: morning guys

Sambulo: morning mom. Dad made you a smoothie before he left. Its in the fridge

Sabelo: he also made lunch, i hope we won't die

I laughed. sometimes Loyiso does these amazing things to make my life easier when he isn't around. We don't have Nana anymore since

the kids are grown so i have to do everything myself

Me: finish up guys, we have to leave in 10mins if I want to beat traffic. Babies where are your bags?

Shake: on the couch

Shaka has a lisps which annoys him but i think its the cutest thing ever. While they finished up, i poured muesli in a sealable bowl, put it in my lunch bag together with a small yogurt, my lunch box and an apple.

Me: I'm at the door

Somila: me too. come on boys we don't want to be late and its rude to keep ladies waiting

Sabelo: you talk a lot. lets go

Luckily everyone made it on time, myself included. I work for Shaun's company as one of 4 senior architects. Its a great paying job, not

that i even need the money

Nomthi: good morning Mrs Smith

Nomthi is my PA and her desk is just outside my office. she is older than me but she gives me the respect I deserve and i do the same

Me: good morning Nomthi. please get me a decaf latte and come to my office so we can go through my diary

Her: yes ma'am

I placed my sketch pad on my desk, logged on to my computer and checked my emails.

standard procedure for every morning. Nomthi returned with my coffee, we went through my diary

Her: you have a lunch meeting with a Mr Sbanisethu Hadebe at 12, he requested that you guys meet here at the office so I've booked the boardroom

Me: potential client?

Her: yes. He didn't want to disclose much, he said he'd rather talk to you

Me: uhm OK in the mean time gather all the information you can about him and have it ready for me in two hours. I have designs I have to finish so i don't want to Be Disturbed for the next two hours

Her: yes ma'am

She walked out leaving me to have my breakfast and get started on my work

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 44

GUGULETHU

There was nothing much about this Sbani guy on the internet but Nomthi managed to find out that he is in the hospitality industry.

Restaurants, hotels and lodges are what he

makes his money from and he seems to be good at it judging by his net worth. I was reading through his profile when my phone rang. My heart did a back flip when I saw my husband's name on the screen

Me: my king

Loy: hey my love. Uright? Did you start your morning kakuhle?

Me: yes i did sthandwa sam. Thank you for the smoothie and making lunches. Id be so lost without you

Him: my pleasure baby. I'm still at the airport, i have a meeting in 30mins so I'm waiting for the driver

Me: we will talk later baby. I also have a meeting now as well. Love you

Him: love you more

I hung up. A few minutes later Mr Hadebe

arrived and i prepared to go to the boardroom. His profile said he is 31 but the guy looked 25 and filthy rich. He smiled when i walked in, stood up to shake my hand then we both sat down

Me: good afternoon Mr Hadebe

Sbani: please call me Sbani

He smiled again, he seems quite friendly and welcoming

Me: OK Sbani, I'm Gugu Smith

Him: the wife of Loyiso Smith as of 5years ago

I chuckled. I guess I'm not the only one who did her homework. Too bad I'm not even on google

Me: you looked me up

Him: i look up everyone i have an intention of working with. i recently got married

Me: congratulations

Him: thank you. i haven't lived in one city for longer than 3months since my varsity days. I like to travel, its great for my line of work plus is a great way to unwind and relax

He spoke with confidence, power and he didn't beat around the bush. i already like him for being precise

Him: my wife wants to settle here so we bought a house but she doesn't like it so we are renovating. id like you to head that up. I'll courier the house plans, you can come see the house and change it to something we would like

Me: OK sounds simple enough

I've done tons of revamping designs, i could do that in my sleep even

Him: based on how impressed i am by the house, we will start talking about what you can do for the 6 buildings i just bought

Me: i wont let you down

Him: be warned Mrs Smith, I'm not a man that is easily impressed so you have your work cut out for you

No matter how rich you are, you will always feel intimidated by people who are richer than you and there is always someone richer than you. At the end of our meeting i had the full brief, deadline and a huge chip on my shoulder. this is a great career opportunity for me. The rest of my day was smooth sailing, the company driver fetched my babies from school and i let them chill in my office while i work. Sabelo and Sambulo usually have things to do after school so i only pick them up after work

Shaka: mommy I'm tired

Me: get on couch and sleep

Shaka: i want to go home. When are we going home?

Me: as soon as I'm done here baby. Somila help your brother take his shoes off so he can sleep on the couch

Somila: can i sleep too mommy?

Me: yes my love. I'll wake you up when we go home

I'm excited about this new project i just took on and i want to impress. I was so lost in my work that i only realised its home time when Nomthi knocked on my door

Me: home time already?

Nomthi: yes ma'am. I'm rushing to get taxies

Me: uhm I'll drop you off, please just help me with these two.

I switched everything off, i never take work home. one of the things Loyiso and i agreed on. I carried Shaka since he is the fussy one while Nomthi carried Somila. Its always risky letting

the kids sleep in the car without buckling them up but i know my children, they will throw a tantrum if they are woken up before they have had enough sleep. I picked the boys up from school and they woke their siblings up then i dropped Nomthi off. It was around 6:30pm when we got home and i won't even lie, i was exhausted

Me: Sabelo and Sambulo shower and homework please while i make dinner and switch the TV on for your brother and sister

Being a career woman and a mother isn't child's play especially on days when i have to do it all myself. I defrosted and marinated meat, made a Greek salad then boiled potatoes for mash.

When that was done, i gave my babies a bath then poured myself a glass of wine which i had while grilling the meat

*

*

ABONGIWE

Losing my dad 18months ago was probably one of the most difficult things I'll ever go through but time truly does heal all wounds. I still miss him at times and not a day goes by without me thinking about him. MaNtombi still stays at the house and the kids and i visit her often

Oyi: mom may i please have a new phone

Me: ask your father

Him: i did, he said i should ask you

Me: why? Because when you ask him for condoms, he doesn't say you must ask me

His eyes widened and his mouth hung open.

These boys think I'm stupid, as if i don't hear the hush hush conversations they have with their father about condoms and extra allowance so they can take their girlfriends out on dates. I

hear it all

Him: huh mom uhm like i don't...me? Condoms?
I don't know what you are talking about

Me: hmm I'm sure you don't. Ask your father

Him: about the condoms or about the phone?

Me: Oyintandoyenkosi!!

He laughed, kissed my cheek then hopped on the counter. I was making dinner and it was just the two of us in the house since his brother was at choir practice and his sister was at the library. Daddy was at work

Him: i love you yaz mamam

Me: don't get anyone pregnant Oyintando, I'm not looking after any babies mina

Him: that's why dad gives me money for condoms njena mama. So that no one gets pregnant

Me: so you are having sex? Jesus Oyintando

yaz you are going to send me to my grave early

Him: relax mom, i always protect myself, i respect women and I'm a one woman man like dad

Li and i have always had an open relationship with the kids and as they got older we made it a comfortable space for them to talk to us freely about periods, sex, condoms and basically anything that makes relationships between parents and children a bit uncomfortable. Kuhle walked in with his sister and their father. Li kissed my cheek before placing his laptop bag on the counter

Li: something smells amazing

Oyi: we are cooking up a storm here

i gave him a side eye and he smiled before blowing me a kiss

Me: we?

Oyi: dad mom has been eavesdropping on us

Li: really? Did you do what i told you to do?

They were already laughing, Kuhle was also joining in so Usithandile and i just looked at each other and shrugged our shoulders

Me: start talking

Kuhle: dad said if you ever ask us about the condoms money, we should tell you that we are having sex and you must just be happy that we are protecting ourselves

Me: so no sex?

Oyi: mom we are not even 16 yet so no we are not having sex

Li: stop eavesdropping my angel. you'll give yourself grey hair

Me: mxm go change please

Li: we have guests coming over for dinner, i hope you didn't forget

Me: i didn't

Usithandile helped me with the rest of the dinner preparations then i went to take a quick shower to freshen up. I hate having to host people for dinner during the week, its exhausting really. Li went to get the door when there was a knock and they walked in

Li: hey guys

He gave his cousin a man hug then hugged his wife before leading them to the lounge. the kids were still setting the table so i poured whiskey, wine and juice for every one

Sbani: Mrs Hadebe, we finally officially meet

I placed the tray on the coffee table, hugged the both of them and sat down next to my husband

Me: yes we do. its good to finally put a face to the voice

Sbani: this is my wife Lethiwe. Baby this is my

brother Limile and his wife Abongiwe

Lethi: brother?

Li: in white terms we are cousins but in African terms we are brothers. Our dads were brothers

Lethi: same way Lisa is your sister?

Sbani: yeah. Lisa's dad is the oldest then comes Li's dad then Auntie Lwa then my dad

Sbani is babomncane KK's son with mam' Asemahle. He has been in and out of the Country since he graduated. Got married in Las Vegas earlier this year with no family present.

Li: I'm glad you are finally settling down ndoda. This thing of traveling so much isn't good

Lethi: maybe if you tell him, he will hear you

Sbani: I'm growing up now don't worry bro. I'm married now, bought a house and I have a kid

Me: and expecting another one i see

Lethi was spotting a beautiful baby bump which made her look even more beautiful

Lethi: baby number 5 for me. My oldest is 19 but he lives with his father now

We got to know each a bit more during dinner. I like Lethi, she seems grounded, driven and you can tell that she isn't with Sbani for his money. She has her own money. After dinner the kids did the dishes then went to bed while we had a night cap

Li: how did you guys even meet?

They looked at each other with love faces and smiles

Sbani: should i tell the story or will you tell it?

Lethi: go ahead love

Sbani: i met her during our final year in varsity. At first through a friend of mine that was into her and they later dated. Then i met her again

the following year, she worked at Melomed with Lisa

Me: so you are a nurse?

Lethi: yeah

Sbani: she was already dating Asibonge, he is still a good friend of mine.

Lethi: Asi and i broke up a year after i had the twins. It was a clean break up, very mature and a mutual decision. We were not happy anymore and we called it quits. The following year while on holiday with Mfundo and Lisa in Miami we bumped into each other and now here we are.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 45

GUGULETHU

On Saturday morning i was woken up by the smell of frying bacon and eggs. When I sat up on the bed, i saw my husbands suitcase at the

far end of the room. He is back. I quickly leaped out of bed, washed my face, rinsed my mouth then went downstairs. I was in just his T-shirt and his boxers. I think i fell more in love with him from watching him prepare breakfast with his two youngest kids. Shaka's eyes lifted first and he saw me watching them

Shaka: mama

I strolled towards them, wrapped my arms around my heart's keeper and kissed him deeply. I was even on my toes, pressing my body against his

Sambulo: sis guys. PG 13 please

I totally ignored him and so did his father because he grabbed my ass, lifted me up and made me wrap my legs around his

Sambulo: dad seriously? Wow. You do not love us as your children

Loyiso pulled out of the kiss but didn't put me

down

Loyiso: finish dishing up and put ours in the warmer

Sambulo: do keep in mind that we are awake and alert

Loyiso: i don't care

He carried me all the way to our bedroom where he tossed me on the bed and got between my legs and kissed me again. I could feel his penis pressing hard against my clit through his sweatpants and the boxers i was wearing

Him: good morning beautiful

Me: good morning my love

We had an amazing love making session before we cuddled in bed. I even forgot that i was hungry

Him: how was life without me?

Me: hectic as always but we survived. Work has

also been hectic. I have a new project with a very tight deadline

Him: i hope you haven't been bringing work home

Me: nah i haven't. its nothing hectic, it just that the man is difficult to impress and you know how rich people can be

He laughed, kissed my cheek then made me lay directly on top of him before pecking my lips

Him: you do know you are rich too right?

Me: i choose to ignore that little fact. The guy owns the hotel we got married at. Well he didn't own it at the time because he bought it two years ago

He frowned

Him: Sbani?

Now i frowned

Me: you know him?

Him: yeah he is my cousin.

Me: your what? How many cousins do you have and how come you've never mentioned him

Him: we are not close. I'm close with the cousins i grew up with. Ngumntana USbani because i think i was in first year or matric when he was born

Me: oh makes sense. Tell me about all your cousins

Him: all of them?

I nodded. This one is a bit closed off when it comes to his family. you'd swear his family starts and ends with just his parents and Qhawe

Him: OK let me take you back. way back so that we don't have this conversation again

Me: OK

Him: once upon a time

He laughed and i pinched his nipple which made him groan in pain

Him: I'm not going to tell you if you abuse me

Me: khuluma bhuti

Him: yes once upon a time there was mkhulu Hadebe and Gogo Hadebe. They both passed away before we met

Me: your mom's parents right?

Him: yeah. They had 3 kids together but mkhulu also had another child from his Casanova days. I'm not quite sure who is the oldest between uncle Nami and uncle Sakhile and then there is my mom and uncle KK. Uncle KK was at our wedding, uncle Sakhile wasn't

Me: he is the one that told the story of you and Qhawe breaking the window with the ball and blaming it on him?

we both laughed as he continued to deny that it

was them and not the uncle that broke the window

Him: lol yeah him

Me: and i know uncle Sakhile, we stayed at his house when we went to drop Amahle in cape town

Him: oh yeah. So those are my mom's siblings. Uncle Nami died, you know this and he had Alwande and Limile. Uncle Sakhile only has Lisa and uncle KK has Sbani

Me: oh so he is your cousin cousin

Him: baby I don't know what cousin cousin means

Me: it means immediate cousin

I was already rolling my eyes because i know he knows what i meant

Him: I'm going to flip you over and tell this story with my dick inside you then ask you questions

later. Roll your eyes again and you shall see

My mouth opened but i quickly closed it

Him: you Know my mom's kids. All 25 of us

Me: haha that's not funny. So its you and Q,
Yandisa, Shaun

Him: Shaun isn't my mom's child biologically.
Dad cheated and Shaun appeared

Me: what? Wow OK. Then its Kwando and
Kwandi?

Him: yeah and then we all had our own kids and
now my mother has 20 grandkids. That's if i
counted correctly

Me: wow you guys are a lot

Him: and that's just my mother's side. I don't
know much about my biological dad's side and
its not like i care about them

I was getting tired of being on top of him so
now i had my head on his chest and my leg in

his thigh

Him: Dlamini grandparents had my father and his brother. My father had us, Luthando and AJ. AJ has a kid or 2, i don't think Luthando has any kids. She has always been stuck up that one

Me: OK that's short, brief and sweet. Smith side?

Him: Grandparents also died before i met you. This one is a bit complicated. My dad's parents died when he was a kid so he was raised by his aunt and uncle. His dad's brother and his wife. Those people are uncle Mike and uncle Jason's parents.

Me: so they are cousins

Him: yeah but they grew up like brothers. Like us with Li and Alwa. uncle mike had Avery and Lwakho

Me: Abongiwe's ex and her bestie

He laughed, shook his head then laughed again

Him: yeah those two. Uncle Jason had Jaden and Jessica. Same Jaden whose wedding we were at 2 Decembers ago. That's about it

Me: let me tell you about my family then we can go eat. I'm hungry

Him: go ahead nanazi

Me: i don't know my grandparents, mom and dad had me, Mbali and Amahle. Dad died, mom became an alcoholic. Mbali had Xoloh and i had Shaka and Somila, while Amahle thankfully has no child. Lets go eat

What I love most about my boys is that they never forget their chores so when we got to the kitchen, it was clean, the lounge was clean too. The joys of having grown kids. i don't want a maid because i want my children to have a normal life. I warmed up our food, served my husband and we ate in the kitchen. Sabelo walked in with his sister who was crying for

some reason

Sabelo: she wants her parents

Loy: what did you do that is making her want her parents

Sabelo: the correct question to ask is what did she do to Shaka for him to do what he did to her that is making her want her parents

Me: you guys are annoying. The both of you

The intercom made a sound and the princess that was crying ran to the screen when she saw Shaka running towards it. I just watched them push each other around, fighting over the answer button

Me: Somila suka lapho

Somila: suka Shaka

Shaka: hayi go away

Me: Sabelo please just answer that before those two kill each other or i kill them

Now they were fighting with Sabelo because he answered. A few minutes later we heard a car park outside

Loy: who is it?

Sabelo: some lady. Miss V

Me: Miss V?

Loyiso went to open the door while i cleared the dishes and put them in the dish washer. I've never seen this lady but judging from the look on Loyiso's face, they know each other

Me: hello

Miss V: hi. Loyiso are you just going to stand there and not even give me a hug

He paused for a few seconds then turned to look at me before addressing Sabelo

Loy: take the kids to your room and stay there until i tell you something different

Sabelo: OK

he did as his father had instructed which confused me even more. are we in danger of some sort and where does Loyiso know this woman from?

Me: what's going on?

He now had his attention on this woman who was now looking at me from head to toe and giving me stinky looks

Loy: Sne ufuna nton apha?

Sne? This name sounds familiar

Sne: is that how you greet an old flame? Not even a hug Loyiso

Loy: I'm not going to repeat myself Snenhlanhla

Sne: I'm back in the country and i thought I should come by and see my kids. Your mom gave me your address

And then everything became cleared. This is the wrecking ball Sne, the one that destroyed

Loyiso's first marriage. The mother of the twins.
This is her.

Me: get out

Sne: excuse me what?

Me: i want you To leave my house

Sne: I'm here to see Loyiso

Me: then take him with you but i don't want you
in my house

She turned to look at Loyiso in disbelief

Sne: Loyiso

Loy: you heard her. If you are really back for
good, I'll get my parents to set up a meeting
with your family and we can talk about the
twins but you have no business being in our
house and coming here unannounced.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 46

LOYISO

My heart stopped beating for a second when i saw her. We haven't spoken in years, the last time i saw her my 14year old sons weren't even 6months old and i was still so in love with her. This is the woman that i would have left anyone for, she had my heart in her pocket and she knew this all too well. Looking at her now, she hasn't changed much, she is still beautiful, she is still sexy and she could still do all the crazy things she did back then but there is a difference now. I've changed. I'm no longer the Loyiso that i was back then, the one who couldn't keep his zip closed when around her

Me: uthi my mom gave you my address?

Sne: yes. She couldn't reach you during the week

Me: i was out of the country

Sne: she didn't say, i asked for the address, got

on a plane and flew here. Look I'm not here to cause any trouble

Gugu: i don't care. This is our home and we have a strictly "no exes allowed" rule here

Sne: i just want to see my sons Loyiso. Please

I scratched my head before covered my face with my hands. how does my day take such a swing when it started off so well? I never thought how it would be when Sne came back, especially for the boys because as much as they know Gugu isn't their real mother, they don't know Sne

Me: guys please can we just calm down a bit. Sne i think you should leave. I'll call my parents and we can meet up with your parents and talk but right now i can't let you see the boys before I've spoken to them

I could see the hurt and disappointment in her eyes but honestly there isn't much i could do or

say. last thing i want is for my wife thinking i don't support her

Sne: OK I'll fly back home in the morning and I'll wait for your call

Gugu: next time don't just show up here unannounced. i won't allow you to fuck up my marriage the same way you fucked up his first one.

Sne: I should leave.

She walked out the door, i stood there until her car was out the gate before slamming it shut. why was i so turned on by Gugu standing her ground? That shit was fucken sexy

Gugu: what are we going to do?

I shrugged my shoulders. I really have no idea

Me: I'll call my parents then take it from there. i just don't want my children to end up getting hurt

Her: the boys are matured far beyond their years. they can handle anything

Me: i hope so. Can we now talk about you? Where did all that feistiness come from?

I had a smirk on my face, a semi hard dick and my hands were already on her waist. She laughed, covering her face and burying it on my shoulder

Her: a wedding ring unlocks a lot of superpowers

Me: oh yeah?

She nodded. We kissed shortly before i left her to go to my study. i dialed my mother's number and waited for her to pick up

Mama: hey Loyiso

Me: mama kunjani?

Her: ngiright and wena?

Me: USne ebelapha

Her: shame that poor woman. She asked me to call you and i couldn't reach and she wanted to see her children

Me: you shouldn't have given her my address mama because she rocked up here and you know i have a wife

I'm sure Sne got home and played the victim mother that misses her children. Same children she hasn't seen or spoken to in 14years.

Her: i didn't give her your address so she can come after you, i gave it to her so she can see her children. they are her children and the boys are not babies anymore

Me: please organise a meeting with the Vickers for tomorrow. I'll fly home later today and we can all talk about this. Its been 14years

Her: just don't get divorced for the same reason again

Me: haw mama

Her: you are your father's son wena. Sne is to you what Luminjalo was to him

Me: bye bye Mrs Smith

Her: love you

Me: love you too mama

This thing with Sne needs to just be sorted out in a day because I don't want to be around her for too long. Don't get me wrong, i love my wife more than I've ever loved any woman but at the end of the day I'm a hot blooded man so i don't want to test fate. The boys were watching soccer in the lounge and the little ones and Gugu weren't in sight

*

*

GUGULETHU

I finished packing for Loyiso and i then started packing for the kids. He was crazy to even think

I'll let him go to this so called meeting without me. We were going to leave the kids with Abongiwe and Li since we are coming back tomorrow anyway. Loyiso walked into Shaka's room as i was packing for him

Loy: are we OK?

Me: we are fine

Him: are you sure? Look nanazi I'm sorry about this whole thing

Me: its not your fault and besides we all knew this day would come

Honestly I'm scared, i love those boys and id be so heartbroken if Sne takes them away. We've been in each other's lives since they were 5years old. I went to drop the kids off on my own since Loyiso was still sorting out a few things. Usithandile opened the door for us

Usi: hey aunt Gugu

Me: hey baby. Uright?

Her: yes and you?

Me: we are fine. Where is your mom?

She led us to the lounge where Abongiwe was on the couch watching TV. We shared a hug before i sat down

Abongs: so she is really back?

Me: yep. I kicked her out

She laughed

Her: you lie

Me: I'm dead serious. She isn't all bitchy like Tshego but i don't like her because of the attachment they have going on

Her: babe Loyiso is yours, he loves you and you know this

Me: ai mngan angaz. We'll talk when we get back and thanks for watching the kids

Her: anytime love

The flight to PE was a relaxed one. Its the one time that i appreciated having a private jet accessible to us. I wouldn't have survived a commercial flight in the mood that I'm in. A driver picked us up from the airport and drove us to the Smith residence. His dad was at the door already waiting for us when we arrived

Soso: hello makoti

I smiled, he is such a sweet old man. he wrapped his arms around me giving me a warm hug

Loy: let go of my wife. You have your own

Soso: you used to suck my wife's titties and i never complained and you want to complain about a hug

Loy: ha ha ha dad you are so inappropriate

We got in the house, i went to put our bags in

our room then joined everyone on the patio for sundowners. I greeted Lwa and she gave me a warm hug as well

Lwa: you left the kids?

Loy: yeah. everyone needs to agree on whats going to happen first before i bring the kids into this

Soso: smart move

That night we slept early. i was to anxious and tired to stay up. The next next day we went to church, came back to prepare for Sunday lunch with the Vickers. Sne arrived with her parents and her brother. They were a beautiful family, I won't hide that. We had lunch over small talk then we got to the meeting

Soso: Sne how long are you back for?

Sne: for good. I'm looking to even buy a house in Durban just to be close to my sons

Loy: i don't think that's a good idea. Well not until we've spoken to them

Sne: fair enough but Loyiso you've had them for 14 years and now id like to be an active part of their lives. They are my children as well

Loy: you don't get to play that card Snenhlanhla. We sat here in this very room 14years ago and you chose to leave them behind and continue with your life

Sne: chose? I didn't choose anything. you made that choice for me. you said its either i move back here or i leave the boys

Me: so you chose your career over your kids?

My question sounded a bit judgemental maybe because i would never put anything or anyone before my children. But then again we are not all the same

Sne: don't judge me. i had my reasons

Me: i just don't understand how your reasons stopped you from visiting them or calling them. Yes maybe Loyiso made you choose between your children and your career but i don't think he stopped you from visiting your children or from having a relationship with them

Sne: you wouldn't understand

I rolled my eyes. The easiest defence ever. Playing victim and claiming people won't understand

Lwa: you said to me you didn't feel welcomed by Loyiso and Tshego but you knew very well that the boys stayed with me for 5years before they moved to Durban. i never made you feel unwelcome

Sne's dad: look we are going around in circles For no reason. The children are Sne's and she has a right to have a relationship with them

Me: i think we should let the boys decide on

their own if they want that relationship with you people or not because we can't exactly force them

Loy: what pisses me off in all of this is that Sne doesn't want to take her fair share of the blame. She is playing the victim and blaming everyone but herself. You fucked up and you better own up to that when you see the boys or else they won't give you a second of their time.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 47

GUGULETHU

Loyiso was right about one thing, the boys won't entertain this woman if she comes with shady tactics. They will show her flames and i will laugh at her the way i laugh at him

Sne: so when can i come?

Loy: the weekend. I'll talk to them during the

week and hear how they feel but let me make one thing clear, if they don't want to see you, i wont force them

Sne: well don't sabotage me. I'm their mother after all

She was now looking at me with a stinky attitude. Does this woman not know that i have battled Tshego and Tshepi and came up on top? She is just small fry to me

Me: if by their mother you refer to them sliding out of your vagina and not mine then sure love, you are their mother but I'm the woman they call mama. I'm the woman they confide in, the one who has been there for them so really bragging about your vagina has nothing on what i could brag on if i wanted to

I didn't hear her speak again for the rest of the meeting. We had to leave directly after it because we still had to fetch the kids

Loy: I think you should talk to them

Me: me?

Him: please nanazi. you understand them better than i do and maybe I won't even put it in the right way

Me: you are just running away from Sambulo's questions. that's all there is to it

He laughed, winked at me then laid on the bed with his hands behind his head. He looks so handsome, the grey hair has started poking through but even that makes him even sexier. At 49, it still amazes me how he can still keep up with Shaka and Somila's nonsense. I just ignore them and when one of them starts crying, i start shouting. After we had supper he took the little ones to the kitchen to make lunch. They are picky eaters so if you make them what you want and they don't like it, the lunch box will come back looking the same way it did when

they left with it in the morning

Me: please turn down the volume Sabelo

Sambulo: are we in trouble?

Sabelo: the porn magazines are not mine. In fact i didn't even know it was porn until i got home and when i saw its porn, i put it away without looking at it. I promise mama

Sambulo: please remind me to never do anything illegal with you in the future. you talk too much

I wasn't going to bring up the porn magazine i found in his bag because i know he got it from Oyintando. Abongiwe gave me the heads up because Limile is the worst with those kids

Me: that's a topic for another day. there is something id like to talk to you guys about

Sambulo: whats that mama?

Me: you know i love you guys very much right?

And you guys will always be my babies

They both nodded

Me: you still remember that i met your dad after he had you guys angithi?

Sabelo: relax mama, we know you are not our biological mother but you are the only mother we've ever known and we love you too

Sambulo: yeah mom. No need to have this talk, we know the truth and we don't care about it. we are all a family, you've never treated us differently and you've been a great mother to us

Me: your real mother wants to meet you guys

Sambulo: meet us for what? Didn't she meet us when she gave birth to us?

Sabelo: I'm still stuck on real mother? You are our real mother. she is just the woman that dumped us at Gogo's house and never looked back.

Me: guys I'm sure you have questions for her and she wants to explain herself to you

They looked at each other then looked at me. i was hoping to read some sort of emotion from their eyes but they were blank. These boys are really their father's sons and I'm starting to pick up so much of Loyiso from Shaka as well

Sambulo: because i was raised in a home where respect is one of the foundations, I'll agree to this out of respect for wena notata.

Sabelo: same here but i want you to know that i have no interest in that woman or anything she has to say. I just don't want her to make you look bad so its fine. I'll meet up with her provided that you and dad are there

Sambulo: she must just not come here with nonsense because I'll lose it

Me: hayi Sambulo

*

*

LOYISO

On Saturday it was Gugu and i that were anxious and all over the place while the boys were chilled as ever. They were too Calm and that was the scary part

Sabelo: when is she getting here?

Sambulo: we want to go to Kuhle's house for video games

Me: relax she will be here soon

Sambulo: and she is not sleeping over right?
Because if she does, I'm sleeping over
kwaKuhle

This child and his questions, yeses man. Wasn't he supposed to outgrow this phase? The intercom made a sound and Gugu went to answer it and opened the gate

Gugu: she is here

Sabelo: show time

I gave them a stern and unimpressed look and Sambulo just winked at me and they did their stupid handshake. Sne walked in wearing caramel tight pants, blue heels, white blouse and carrying a blue hand bag. She looked ready for a business meeting

Sne:hello everyone

Gugu: hi

Me: hey. Come this way

The moment she walked in Sabelo laughed. Oh dear lord this is going to be a long morning

Sambulo: share the joke half

Sabelo: this is the lady that was here when dad made us imprisoned in my room last weekend. dude she didn't even recognise me

Gugu: Sabelo!

Sabelo: uxolo mama

Sne's face turned sour the moment she heard Sabelo calling Gugu mama. What did she expect? That they would call her by her name? That would never happen in my house

Me: boys this is Sne Vicker, the woman that gave birth to you

Sne: your mother

Sabelo: i like what dad called you. Its more fitting especially since my mother's name is Gugulethu MaZulu KaSmith

Sne: I'm your mother Sabelo. i gave birth to you

Me: Sne don't. calm down. This is Sabelo and that's Sambulo

Sambulo: i have questions

Of course he does. When does he ever not have questions? He took out a piece of paper that had writing on both sides of it. honestly i don't think these boys are taking any of this seriously

Sne: I'll answer all of them

Sambulo: and dad, mama please don't intervene. don't tell me that i cant ask that when i ask her something.

Me: I'm not promising anything. I know how you are so i will step in when i feel like you are crossing the line

Sambulo: hmm fine. so birth mother how did you see this planning out when you decided to leave whatever cave you were hiding in for 14 years and come here? What was your plan and how did you see it working out?

They both crossed their legs and folded their arms at the same time

Sne: uhm obviously i knew that you'd be confused and probably unwelcoming to the idea of me returning but i was hoping over time we would be able to build our relationship

Sabelo: I'm not confused. half are you confused?

Sambulo: not one bit. what would make you think we would want to build a relationship with you?

Sne looked over at me, hoping id step in but I wasn't going to. So far these questions are relevant and they deserve answers to them. She cleared her throat, lowered her head a bit and sighed

Sne: guys look, i know you guys don't owe me anything, if anything I'm the one that is indebted to you and its clear that you have a lot of anger towards me and i can't blame you for that. i didn't step up for you when i should have, i made bad decisions but I'm here. I'm begging for your forgiveness and for another chance

Sambulo turned to look at me and i knew a question was coming my way

Sambulo: how old were we when she left us?

Me: 3 months old

Sabelo: Jonga Miss V, i cant speak for Sambulo but i can speak for myself. I'm not angry at you and i don't hate you because that would be i care enough about you to even think about you and i honestly don't. I haven't lacked a mother's love in all 14years of my life, Gogo did a great job with us and mama continues where she left off. I don't know what role you would have to play in my life when all the roles already have people excelling at them. I'm still a kid, i get that but I've been raised and continue to be raised in a way that is teaching me to quickly spot the things that wont build me. This right here is going to mess me up, its going to mess up a lot of my Relationships and i cant let you do that. Your timing is totally off, maybe if you came back 10years ago things would have been different

My heart broke on behalf of Sne, even Gugu had tears in her eyes. I warned her about these boys,

they don't nurse feelings and entertain things just to make others feel better about themselves. Sne was already crying and Sabelo is the nice one. He got up to get her water and tissues and placed it before her

Sambulo: the only thing i can give you is the assurance that if we bump into each other, i won't ignore you. I'm not rude, if you offer me a lift I'll probably get in your car. I'll treat you the same way i treat mom and dad's colleagues and I'm not stupid so i will quickly pick up when the bumping into each other is suddenly planned. Do you have kids of your own?

I wanted to laugh at the way he asked this but i held my laughter in

Sne: i have a daughter but she is in the US

Sambulo: how old is she?

Sne: she is 13

Me: you had another child a year after them?

Sne: i was in a bad space Loyiso, i made some pretty messed up decisions and i wanted something to take away the pain of leaving my sons behind.

Me: and you left her behind yet you claim you are back for good

Her: she is coming this side in June. Sabelo, Sambulo please just think everything over. I know its a lot to take in but please don't make your final decision now. Kendra would love to meet you guys at some point. I've told her about you. i know you guys wont believe me but i do love you and i am really sorry

Sambulo: i have 2 sisters mna, Tshepi and Somila. Kendra will just have to be strong without me. uhm Miss V please don't think the decision I'm making now is through anger or hurt because I'm not hurt or angry. I'm annoyed nje

Me: Sambulo!

Gugu: myeke baby

Sambulo: like Sabelo said, your timing is off and it has always been off. Had you left when we were 5 and only came back now then id be angry and hurt but you left at a time when i was vulnerable and couldn't create any kind of attachment. I don't know you, i don't recognise you as my mother and no amount of time and thought process can change that. uMaZulu kaSmith is my mother.

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 48

GUGULETHU

The following Monday after the twins roasted Sne, i had a meeting with Sbani Hadebe. I was actually annoyed with the fact that he never mentioned that he was Loyiso's cousin but i wasn't going to bring it up, especially at a

business meeting. He rocked up in my office dressed casually in dark ink jeans, a white T-shirt and sneakers

Sbani: Mrs Smith

Me: Mr Hadebe

Him: how are you?

Me: I'm well and you?

He smiled then shook his head before sitting down

Me: I'm well too. Up for a field trip?

Me: field trip?

I frown in confusion but he quickly assured me that he wanted me to see the house i was making plans for. I didn't have any meetings except my meeting with Shaun and Zoe at 3pm.

Sbani: should we take my car or go in separate cars?

Me: your car should be fine

The guy drives a Rolls Royce so you can't blame me for wanting to be in it. He drove us to Zimbali. The houses in this area are gorgeous and his was no exception, it was perfect actually so i didn't understand why he wants to change it

Me: this house is pure perfection

Him: true but you know how you guys are, wanting your own touch to a house

A beautiful lady met us at the door, she was spotting a cute baby bump and a handsome little man was standing next to her. Sbani picked the little boy up, pecked the lady's lips and rubbed her belly

Sbani: hey love. i missed you

Lady: you left less than an hour ago

Sbani: an hour is a long time. let me introduce

you to our architect. Gugu this is my wife Lethi,
sthandwa sam this is Gugu

I smiled before shaking the lady's hand

Me: its a pleasure to meet you

Lethi: likewise. this is our son Lethinhlanhla

Me: he is cute

He really was adorable. Sbani showed me
around the house and i instantly fell in love with
it. Double storey house with 7 bedrooms, 3 at
the bottom and 4 at the top, indoor and outdoor
pool, bar area and a whole lot of other features
that i will probably have torn down

Me: the plans will be ready in two weeks

Lethi: that quick?

Me: your husband gave me quite a tight
deadline

She looked at him with one eyebrow raised and
he just smiled. This guy is forever smiling. its

contagious

Lethi: Sbani!

Sbani: baby

Her: you want her to rush the house so you can take her for those buildings of yours

Sbani: our buildings. Me, you and all the Lethi's

He turned to look at me while holding his wife's hand firmly and rubbing it

Sbani: all our kids are Lethi's. Lethimpilo, Lethuthando, Lethokuhle, Lethinhlanhla and this one in here is Lethukukhanya

That's so sweet though, well thought out names and quite meaningful

Lethi: i like them but he thinks they are cheesy. i don't know know what's cheesy about bring life, bring love, bring good, bring luck and bring light.

Me: men will forever be men. I made a little discovery that our husbands are related

Sbani laughed, it was clear that he knew all along and didn't care to share

Sbani: was it Loyiso or Abongiwe that told you?

Me: Loyiso. I can't believe you didn't tell me. Anyway I'm inviting you guys to dinner on Friday. Bring the kids too.

Lethi: are you sure? We have 3 kids and they are a lot to handle

Me: Loyiso and i have 4 kids so we are used to the crazy life

Sbani drove me back to the office an hour later, promised to call me during the week to confirm dinner for Friday. I still had an hour before lunch time so i did a bit of work and at exactly 1pm my office phone rang

Me: Nomthi

Nomthi: Mrs Smith your husband is here

Me: send him through

A few seconds later there was a knock on the door and Qhawe walked in. I've learned to tell them apart now so they don't confuse me anymore. I laughed the moment he walked in

Me: why are you telling my secretary that you are my husband?

Qhawe: you'll see just now

My phone rang again

Me: yes Nomthi

Nomthi: ma'am something strange is happening

Me: something strange like?

Nomthi: ma'am your husband is here

I decided to play along because now i know what Qhawe meant by "you'll see"

Me: yes you sent him in already

Nomthi: no Ma'am he is here in front of me

Me: who did you send in?

Nomthi: i don't know ma'am. I don't know what's going on

I laughed, Qhawe was already in stitches from all the laughing

Me: send him in

Loyiso walked in and i immediately got up from my chair

Me: you guys are going to kill my secretary

*

*

ABONGIWE

Marriage life has been so beautiful for my husband and I but i would be lying if i said its been perfect. We've had to overcome so many challenges, his temper being the biggest one but I've never left his side because i know the kind of love this man has for me. He has never

failed to show me that I'm loved, appreciated and respected in our home. Now that the kids are all grown up and will be leaving the house soon, I'm looking forward to it just being the two of us again. The freedom of having sex anyway in the house without the fear of a child walking in, is what I look forward to the most

Usi: mom may I please have money?

Me: I'm poor Usithandile, ask your father

Her: mom you bought a new car two months ago, you are not poor

Me: I am poor because I bought a new car and what do you want money for anyway?

Li walked in just as I was in the middle of my sentence then tried to walk away

Me: don't you dare Limile Hadebe

Li: I don't want to interrupt you guys

Me: this conversation is between the both of

you. it doesn't concern me one bit

He pecked my lips then sat on the armrest staring at his daughter with his arms crossed. these kids are always asking for something. just the other day Oyintando wanted a new phone, Kuhle asked me for a new PlayStation console last night and now this one wants money

Usi: dad my friends and i want to go to the mall tomorrow and i need money

Li: whats happening at the mall?

Usi: mom!

Me: haibo what did i do now?

Usi: dad doesn't understand what it means to be a young woman. Please just give me money

Li: you and your brothers think money grows on trees. go call them, we are having a family meeting right now

I chuckle softly. The drama king has been unleashed. Usithandile goes upstairs to get her brothers and my husband decides that this is the best time to climb on top of me. my dress rises a bit exposes my bare thighs. he kisses me slowly while gently biting on my bottom lip

Me: hmm

A moan escapes my mouth as i feel myself getting moist between my legs

Li: i want you

Me: family meeting

Him: why did we have kids? I'm ready to just move your panties aside and slide in

I laugh. He quickly moves off me when the kids walk down the stairs, i can see the bulge in his pants and i swallow spit. he places a scatter cushion on his lap and clears his throat

Li: you guys are going to start earning your

extra money

Kuhle: earning?

Me: yes my boy, working for your money

Oyi: so you guys are not going to give us money anymore?

Li: you'll still get your allowance but anything more than that, you'll have to earn

These kids are too spoiled, they are not brats but we've made them accustomed to getting everything they ask for and that needs to change

Kuhle: how?

Li: extra chores. Washing the cars, doing the garden, giving the dogs a bath etc. Doing things that we pay other people to do

Usi: and you guys will pay us? Should we get this in writing because i don't trust you. Mom always "borrows" the money we get from gogo

and never pays it back

I laugh. I'm keeping that money safe for them, Lwa always goes overboard with these kids

Li: we will pay you. Mom will pay you actually

Kuhle: no ways. dad you know how mom is, she won't pay us

Me: haw guys why don't you trust me

Oyi: i love you MaDube katata but you are a shopaholic

Me: wow. Fine then your dad will pay you

Kuhle: thank you

Me: you guys are not loyal to the woman that gave you life

We leave them in the lounge, head up to our bedroom and get up to no good. Later we decide to go out for dinner with the kids, its been a while since we've done that. i shower first then put on a black cocktail dress with a bit

of floral detail, maroon suede heel pumps and tie my hair In a neat bun.

Li: i love this dress on you

He kisses my neck and wraps his arms around my waist from the back

Me: thank you my love. Are your kids ready?

Him: yeah. How do i look?

He was in black jeans, maroon long sleeved shirt which he folded at the arms and black loafers. He was looking sexy as usual

Me: like a GQ model

He laughed while shaking his head

Him: thank you for 16years of a beautiful marriage my angel

Me: 16years down, a lifetime to go

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

Insert 49

LOYISO

I've always dreamt that the woman I'll marry will love me and take care of me the same way my mother does and i think Gugu comes close to that. She just has it in her to take care of me and the kids, yes she is career driven but she balances it all quite well now. I'm the happiest I'll ever be and its all thanks to the change she has brought into my life. Its Thursday today and I've taken the day off because firstly I'm tired, i just landed from Egypt last night and secondly i want to spend time with the kids when they get back from school. I only wake up at 11 due to hunger so i made cereal and ate in front of the TV, Qhawe is still in town so i know he will be barging in here anytime soon. I had left for Egypt on Monday night and returned last night, a quick in and out that has left me exhausted. After eating i take a shower, put on black chino shorts and a grey v neck T-shirt. When i get

back downstairs my brother and my cousins are helping themselves to my whiskey

Me: I'm going to change the locks. Do you know how expensive that whiskey is?

Sbani: tastes like one of the labels. I have boxes of those things at the hotel

Qhawe: did you hear that? The kid has boxes of this shit, calm down old man

Me: if I'm an old man, you are an old man too. We are twins idiot

Li: you guys will never grow up

I pour myself a glass then we go chill outside by the pool, its hot and the house is suffocating

Li: you are aware that we are coming here for dinner tomorrow right?

Me: yes, i think Gugu did say something about it

Qhawe: Sihle is flying in tonight. So i was thinking we should do something nice for them

Me: them who?

Li: the women that put up with our bullshit
ndoda. Keep up

Me: what bullshit? We love our wives, we treat
them like royalty, we don't cheat. So what
bullshit?

All three of them look at me with questioning
eyes the moment i say we don't cheat. i don't
understand why I'm getting this look because
I've never cheated on Gugu

Qhawe: ndoda you don't cheat?

Me: anymore

We all laugh. At some point you outgrow all that
crap and prioritise your life. I'm one year away
from 50 and my youngest child is 6years old. I
can't still be chasing skirts at this age, I've had
all the skirts i want

Li: we might not cheat but our tempers are very

problematic. Here is what i was thinking, Sbani has a hotel in Milan so tomorrow morning we can fly there with the wives and kids and have dinner

Me: in Italy?

Honestly this made no sense to me and its not like one of them wants to propose, these idiots are all married

Qhawe: i still don't get how Gugu married you, you have no romance in your life. At all

Me: i have tons of romance. I planned a surprise wedding. none of you ever did that

Li: surprise weddings are the white peoples version of ukuthwala

Me: fokof wena black cat

We spent the afternoon discussing this trip to Italy, people in my family have too much money and they never know how to use it. At 2pm i left

them in the house and went to pick up my kids from school, i decided to get Limile's kids as well since they go to the same school as the twins

Sabelo: Miss V came to our hockey practice yesterday

Sambulo: did you tell her our practice times?

Me: yes. she asked for them.

Sabelo: you know mama is going to kill you when she finds out right?

Me: she already knows. we don't keep secrets from each other and its not such a bad thing that Sne is showing effort guys

Sambulo: she is stalking us

I decided to change the topic before these two start with their drama. I played music while they talked amongst themselves and i spoke to my princess since Shaka was asleep

Somila: i have a boyfriend daddy

Me: a boy what?

Somila: boyfriend. Like Tshepi

Me: haibo when did Tshepi get a boyfriend and how do you know she has one?

Sambulo: Somila you are such a snitch

Me: leave my child alone wena. dish out the goods baby

Somila: his name is Mazwi. He always buys me sweets when i catch them kissing by the gate

I'm going to kill that child. Its a good thing she is coming home tonight. She is 20 but i don't care, i don't want her dating and what is she kissing boys in front of my baby for? What must Somila learn from that?

Sabelo: you can say goodbye to those sweets wena Somila because Tshepi is going to kill you

Somila: hawu

When we got home, the kids changed out of their uniforms, the boys set up the PlayStation and I went back to the guys outside

Li: did you get my kids?

Me: yeah. Usithandile is with Somila and the boys are in the lounge. Majita apparently Tshepi is dating

Sbani: so?

Qhawe: Tshepi is a child. Dating for what?

Li: Loyiso what were you doing when you were her age?

Me: fucking every girl on campus

Qhawe: which means her boyfriend is doing the same

Me: and my little girl will come home with a broken heart. Q we are finding that boy and putting an end to this

Q: exactly

The guys left when Gugu came home but Qhawe was sleeping over because Sihle was arriving tonight and we had to deal with this issue with Tshepi

Gugu: why does my daughter think her sister is going to kill her?

She had Somila on her hip and a confused look on her face. Sambulo laughed and quickly left the room

Me: i don't know

Somila: daddy knows

Me: she is dating

Gugu: who?

Me: both of them. That one you are carrying has a boyfriend and so does Tshepi

She put Somila down and sat on my lap with her arms around my neck. This is her softening me up move. I know it all too well

Gugu: my love

Me: no Gugu

Her: he is a nice boy

Me: you know him? So you knew about this and didn't tell me

Her: its girls stuff baby and we both know how you can be

Qhawe walked into the room all dressed up. I checked the time and it was almost landing time for Sihle and Tshepi

Qhawe: seriously guys get a room

Me: your wife knew about Tshepi and didn't tell me

Qhawe: this reminds me of when Alwa started dating that boyfriend of hers and mama invited him for dinner while daddy was in joburg.

Women just don't see things the way we see them. Best thing for us to do is raise our

daughters the best way we see fit. Let's go

Gugu didn't want to get off me until i tickled her and she squealed and jumped off

Me: you don't want me to go?

Qhawe: hayi stop negotiating with terrorists. She will use the secret weapon on you and you will have no chance

Gugu: lol what secret weapon

Qhawe: you know what it is. Sihle coming is with Lelo and Endi, please sort out where they will sleep. Pretty please wifey

He blew Gugu a kiss and i dragged him out the door. i love that they get along and i call Sihle my wife and his kids are my kids. Qhawe and i are one person, we don't have the same personalities, we like different things but we share a bond that is unbreakable. We agree on a lot of things, we raise our kids the same way and he doesn't have the bad temper that i do.

We pick up Sihle and the kids then we drive home

Qhawe: so how's UP Tshepi?

Tshepi: varsity is great. lots of new people and second year is more settled that first year was

Sihle: that's great. as long as you are adjusting

Tshepi: i am

Me: and the boyfriend?

Cwaka. Silence filled the car. This whole thing really annoys me because next thing she will be pregnant and id have to deal with all of that drama

Sihle: don't start your nonsense. The both of you

Me: she knows she shouldn't be dating Sihle and varsity boys are shit

Sihle: so she must date who? Guys that work?

Qhawe: why must she date to begin with? Why are you acting as if she needs to date in order to survive. She must get a degree, get a job and then date. not this nonsense she is doing.

Tshepi: can i say something?

Q and I: no!

[08/18, 15:41] Mca: Season 2

The Finale

ABONGIWE

Limile walked in with his kids at 18h00. This is the time that they should be doing homework but what are they doing, bayazula notata wabo

Kuhle: hey mom

Me: don't hey mom me, uphumaphi?

Oyi: we were with dad at uncle Loyiso's house

Li: hey my angel

He kissed my neck then jumped on the counter.

I was busy with dinner preparations so i didn't have the energy to fight with him

Li: i have a surprise for you

Me: angiyifuni

He laughed. I don't know what's funny because I'm being dead serious here

Him: im taking you out for dinner tomorrow

Me: taking me to Gugu's house for dinner doesn't count as taking me out

Him: does Milan sound like taking you out?

I immediately stopped what i was doing, closed the pot and turned around. Did he just say Milan?

Me: Italy?

Him: yes my angel. We fly out tomorrow morning

Me: oh my gosh baby, seriously?

I was already wrapping my arms around his

neck and kissing his face. I'm going to Milan for dinner and its no special occasion.

Me: finish cooking, I'm going to pack

He laughed

Him: OK baby. pack for the kids too

I stopped dead in my tracks

Me: what kids?

Him: our kids

Me: why? Bayaphi labo?

Mxm there goes my excitement. I have to be a mom in Milan as well? Why?

Him: we can't leave them baby plus they need a break. Schools are closing tomorrow anyway

Me: they are?

He shakes his head with a smile on his face

Him: you are such a lazy mom

Me: Mxm leave me alone

I make sure to pack very little clothes for myself, i want to shop until i drop when we get to Italy. Italian shoes, Italian bags, i want it all. I help Usithandile first, she needs to pack light too. She is my shopping buddy

Usi: mom do you think dad would freak out like uncle Loyiso and uncle Qhawe if i start dating?

Me: he will probably be worse pumpkin. Your father is very overprotective of you and so are your brothers

Her: but they are younger than me

Me: it doesn't matter to them. They love you and you being the only girl, they want to protect you

Her: that sucks. there is a guy at school that asked me out but i said no

Haibo kanti how old am i? How is it that i

already have a child that gets asked out?

Me: good. Dating comes with a lot of changes and complications. Things you are not ready for. i know you wouldn't want to disappoint your dad

Her: yeah i wouldn't. Boys can wait

After helping her, i helped Oyintando. That one is stubborn so i just sat on the bed and watched him do his thing

Oyi: why are you staring at me like that?

Me: you grew up too fast kiddo

Him: no i didn't. I'm still your baby though mama

Me: you are even taller than me now and your voice is so deep

He chuckles then shakes his head

Him: the girls love my voice and they love that I'm dark

Me: don't be getting girls pregnant Oyintando

please

Him: I'm not having sex mama. Trust me please

Me: and always treat women with respect. Don't hurt them and force yourself on them

Him: mom I've seen the way dad treats you and Usithandile. If i treat my girl any different, where would i have seen that? And I've seen how you and dad are together, a bit too inappropriate at times

We both laugh

Me: behave yourself

Him: but its all love. that's what i want as well

Me: don't rush to have kids, they spoil everything

Him: i love you MaDube katata

Me: i love you too Hadebe

He kissed my cheek and i made him lower his

head so i can kiss his forehead. He is quite a sweet boy, quite emotional like me which i really appreciate about him because he looks nothing like me so he might as well have my personality

Me: let me leave you then because you seem to have everything under control

I walk out of his room and go to Kuhle's room. I remember specifically telling him to take out all the clothes he wants to leave with and put his suitcase on the bed but has he done any of that? Of course not

Me: Stholokuhle

Kuhle: mom what is going on?

Me: what did I say to you?

Him: i was about to do that. Let me send this text real quick and I'll do it

I yanked the phone from him And read the text

Me: ubusy uyajola lana when you should be

packing. Who is this Lethabo girl anyway?

Him: no one. Please may i have my phone back

Me: no. Start packing while i keep myself entertained

Him: mom invasion of privacy. I'm going to tell dad

I lock his phone then place it on his desk.

Privacy is something we emphasis a lot to the kids so i might as well practice what i preach

Me: so you have a girlfriend

Him: mom this is awkward for the both of us. Can we please not do it? Oyi has a girlfriend as well

Me: this is about you not Oyi. You don't tell me stuff

Him: i tell dad stuff, isn't that the same as telling you?

I shake my head. I have my cute face on and I'm

pretending to be sulking

Him: don't do that with your face mom, it looks weird. OK what do you want to know

Me: everything

Him: i have a girlfriend, her name is Lethabo and she is in my class. We are in the choir together. There that's everything. Bye I'll tell you when I'm done

Me: you are your father's son

Him: that's awesome though

*

*

GUGULETHU

Tshepi: moms please talk to your husbands. They are trying to ruin my life

She stormed in with Sihle right behind her giggling. Sihle and i shared a hug while Miss

Smith slammed the fridge door after taking out a bottle of water

Me: whats going on?

Tshepi: they have Mazwi's number. I don't know how and why but they have it and they called him

Me: saying what to him?

Tshepi: your husband told him that he wants 77 cows by the time school opens and the other one said if he doesn't have the cows in two weeks, he can forget about our relationship.

The twins walked in laughing and having the time of their lives. Loyiso was carrying Endi and Qhawe was carrying Lelo

Me: seriously guys?

They looked at each other and shrugged their shoulders

Loy: what?

Q: we handled this differently. That's what you said we should do

Sihle: you embarrassed her

Loy: she will be over it soon. I don't like that boy anyway

Me: he isn't for you to like. You guys are so extra yaz

Tshepi: exactly. So extra

Loy: Tshepi!

Me: leave Tshepi alone. Nimsukele

Tshepi and Sihle went to get settled while i dished up for everyone

Q: that was fun though

Loy: i can't wait for Somila's turn

Me: you guys are annoying

Loy: you love us anyway

The next day we woke up quite early since our

flight was at 8h00. We were taking Sbani's jet so i didn't want us to be late. after showering i got dressed in my adidas grey tracksuit and black sneakers then went to get the little kids ready. We drove out in two separate cars at 7h00. We found Abongiwe's squad already there and Sbani's squad joined us 10mins later. Thats when we met Mpilo, Lethi's son and she met my children. The flight was a long one and by the time we got to our hotel room, i just wanted to sleep. The Rosa Grand Milano is where we were staying at. Apparently Sbani recently bought it

me: i need a nap

Loy: i think we should take one while the kids are asleep.

Each family had their own private suite so after tucking my babies in, i got in bed with my husband

Loy: are you still mad at me?

Me: sleep Loyiso

Him: we were just having fun Nanazi

Me: hmm

I was drifting off to sleep. I wasn't mad at him but him and Qhawe need to stop with their nonsense. I slept right through the night and in the morning we all showered and went to the hotel restaurant for breakfast. We had 6 kids that were below 10years old, 6 teenagers, Tshepi and 8 adults. Its an understatement to say there were a lot of us

Me: after breakfast I'm going shopping

Abongs: we are going shopping babes

Lethi: I'll stay and keep an eye on the kids. I'm pregnant so shopping depresses me

Sbani: we will stay. We lived here for 2months so there is nothing new for us here

I wasn't going to ask them if they are sure, just now they change their minds. We shopped til we dropped, Tshepi was with Mpilo most of the time and the teenagers were with the guys while Usi was with us.

Loy: you better wear one of these dresses for dinner

Me: pick one and I'll wear it

He Chose a red Versace bare back and long sleeved short dress which i paired with gold stilettos and a gold neck piece. He just wore black chinos, black and red Gucci shirt and Gucci loafers. We were matching. The restaurant was booked out so it was just our crew and the waiters

Li: before people start taking credit, i just want to say this was my idea

Qhawe: ey uyaphapha black cat

Abongs: Qhawe soxabana

Qhawe raised both his hands as a form of apologising while still laughing then he stood up. The waiter had just served our main course

Qhawe: black cat...oh I mean Limile is right, this was his idea but we all paid for it anyway

Sbani: the lies in this family

Loy: ntwana relax. We will pay you. With life lessons and wisdom

Loyiso and Qhawe did their stupid handshake

Qhawe: as i was saying. We did this tiny thing just to show you guys that we appreciate having you in our lives and that we don't take you for granted. Nosihle Dlamini, sthandwa sam, love of my life

Sihle took his hand and stood up

Qhawe: i know I'm not the easiest person to be married to. I know i get angry and say hurtful things but you've stood by me every time.

you've been by my side as we raised the trios
and you are still by my side as we raise Lelo and
Endi. Thank you for being my partner in
everything. I love you my Queen

I didn't know Qhawe had such a sweet side and
watching Sihle blushing like that was just so
cute. They shared a kiss then sat down and Li
stood up, taking Abongiwe with him

Oyi: go dad

He clapped his hands

Li: sho ntwana

He winked at him

Li: i think I've been married the longest here

Qhawe: keep dreaming black cat. I've been
married for 20years, you've only been married
for 16years

Li: mxm yafana lento. MaDube wam

Kuhle: MaDube katata

I laughed. Abongiwe's kids are such cheerleaders though.

Li: my angel, my definition of perfect. God i love you woman

Abongiwe laughed

Li: 16years isn't child's play, its a long ass time actually but its been quite a beautiful journey. you know every time you refer to the kids as "Limile's kids" you remind me of mama. She used to always call us abantwana bakaSoso, even when we were not in trouble, we were still abantwana bakaSoso. Thank you for being the kind of mother to our children that doesn't limit them, that doesn't judge them but loves them unconditionally. Thank you for never changing, no matter how fat your bank account got, you still remained the same humble soul i fell in love with. You are one in a million MaDube and i will always remind you of that

They started kissing and they did not seem like they wanted to stop anytime. I had to call them to order when Li's hand went for Abongiwe's ass

Me: haibo there are kids here

Li: our kids are old sisi

Loy: sit down black cat

Abongs: mxm haters

Sbani stood up laughing, he was already holding Lethi's hand so she stood up with him

Sbani: baby i did warn you that people in my family are crazy. You now see for yourself

Li: its not all of us. its just the twins

Sbani: its all of you guys. My love i know you thought i didn't love you enough to bring you home to my family but i hope that I've proven to you that there isn't a woman alive that i love more than you

Loy: as i dial malumekazi Asemahle's number

Sbani laughed while shaking his head. But why did it have to be my husband that can't behave himself? I mean what did I do to deserve this? Huh?

Sbani: OK maybe its a tie between you and my mother but i appreciate your presence in my life and my entire family does. You've shown me that a man needs to settle down and have a home, you've taught me to be a father before i got you pregnant and that's what i love about you. You've kept me involved in all our children's lives and I've always felt respected by you. I love you Mrs Hadebe and thank you for putting up with me

They didn't even get to kiss because Loyiso was already on his feet dragging me with him. Every man that said something to their wife, stood up where they were seated then sat down again but not Loyiso. He took my hand and dragged

me to the centre of the room

Me: you are so extra

Loy: you don't deserve mediocre things. These young boys said I'm not romantic

Li: you are not vele

Qhawe: you are an old man

Loy: whatever i don't care. So i spoke to my friend Ed the other day and he owes me a favour

Qhawe: uyaxoka sani, you don't have a friend called Ed. I know all your friends

He took both my hands, looked me in the eyes and smiled slightly. Totally ignoring his brother

Me: baby who is Ed?

Him: Ed baby haw. The one that sings your favourite song

My husband is the ambassador of being extra

and being shady. He knows i love Perfect by Ed Sheeran and i know for a fact that he isn't friends with Ed Sheeran. I could bet my life and my kids on this. Qhawe was the first one to laugh and everyone joined in. I couldn't help but laugh too.

Me: seriously Loyiso. What am i going to do with you?

Loy: love me and promise to never leave me.

I smiled then pecked his lips. Music started playing softly and i knew that my favourite song was about to play

Loy: i suck with words nanazi, you know this so I'm going to let this song that you love, speak for me and darling...

Me: yes?

Loy: you look perfect tonight

I was blushing endlessly. He pulled me in for a

slow dance while everyone just watched us
then the music picked up and we sang along
softly. He brought his face towards my ear and
whispered

Loy: turn around

I turned around and there stood Ed Sheeran. I
gasped loudly, wrapped my arms around his
neck and kissed him deeply

Me: i love you so much

Him: no where close to how much i love you

MaZulu KaSmith

Turns out Ed Sheeran was touring Italy anyway
and Sbani organised him last minute to come
perform for my husband and i at Loyiso's
request.

*

*

THE END